

THE
AMPLEFORTH
JOURNAL

Volume XXXI

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY - YORK

1925

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



CONTENTS

PART I.

A NOTE-BOOK OF FATHER WILBERFORCE, O.P. Dom Anselm Bolton	page 1
MANNERS AND CUSTOMS IN OLD ENGLISH SCHOOLS Dom Adrian Weld Blundell	5 (continued)
KISH, LAGASH, AND UR OF THE CHALDEES Dom Martin Rochford	12
THE YEOMAN'S HOUSE OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY H. J. Cheney	25
POETRY	
Night-Fall T. M. O'C. Robinson	35
Perfect Beauty	36
Friendship Dom Anselm Wilson, D.D.	36
NOTES	37
NOTICES OF BOOKS	40

PART II

SCHOOL NOTES	43
PRIZE LIST	44
THE EXHIBITION	47
O.T.C.	57
SWIMMING	60
CRICKET NOTES	61
TENNIS	63
CRICKET	64
OLD BOYS	77
PREPARATORY SCHOOL	85

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXXI

Autumn, 1925

No. I

A NOTE BOOK OF FR WILBERFORCE

THE chance reading of another's papers has about it all the pleasure of the discovery of a secret, and this is especially true if those papers belonged to one whom we know sufficiently to love and admire. Everything in them is of interest down to the punctuation or the lack of it. For these papers present to our material vision the most secret and elusive possessions of a man, his inmost thoughts, translated into the terms of ink and paper. They show us not an author but a man.

The value of a little book that was once in the possession of our late Father Abbot is entirely of this nature: Bound in faded red leather, worn and falling to pieces, it at once suggests many years of faithful service. Its yellow flyleaf is inscribed: "Arthur Henry Wilberforce, 14th March, 1849, C.P." in a feminine hand. Another entry in the book throws light on this inscription.

"Retreat. October, 1890.

"How little when I began to write in this book could I have foretold that I should live till October, 1890. What changes have taken place since 1849, 41 years ago, when as a child of ten, I received this book as a birthday present from Catherine Porter. I know not whether she is now in this world or in the unseen state. By October 1850, I was a Catholic, though in reality I never was anything else except by name. But what a blessing for me to be received into the Holy Church as a child!"

How great a debt of gratitude do I not owe to my beloved parents, who had all the difficulty and anxiety of the change, and left me the heritage of the Faith? May God reward them with eternal crowns!" This was written when Arthur Henry Wilberforce had become famous as Father Bertrand Wilberforce, O.P.

The Ampleforth Journal

It is interesting to compare what Father Wilberforce here writes of his conversion with the account given in his published life.¹

"After their own reception Mr and Mrs Wilberforce's four children were conditionally baptised. They knew little about differences in religion, and when Arthur was asked if he would like to be a Catholic he could only reply that he would be whatever mamma was! His instincts, however had always been Catholic, for he used to say that he could not remember the time when he had not prayed to our Lady, and he had delighted in Catholic practices long before he fully understood their meaning."

It was mentioned above that Father Wilberforce's little book is very worn. Considering the fact that it contains only six entries, the reasons for its bad condition do not appear. Moreover it would seem strange, though no more than strange, that Father Wilberforce should have received a little book when he was ten years old, made the first entry when he was twenty-nine, and the last when he was fifty-eight years old. In the extract quoted above Father Wilberforce wrote: "How little when I began to write in this book could I have foretold that I should live till October 1890." A less spiritual man than Father Wilberforce might well have written: "How little could I have foretold that I should have this book in 1890!"²

All the entries in the book are notes made by Father Wilberforce during his own Retreats, and with the last the book is only one third full. The greater part of three of these Retreat meditations have been printed already; they are dated May 1868, the month of his Solemn Profession, 1870 and 1887.³ There is an unpublished note made during Retreat in 1870 which provides a useful form for a meditation:

"Effects of meditating on the Sacred Passion.

1. Sorrow that our passions still live within.
2. Desire of pardon, contrition—ardent desire to serve God.

¹Life and Letters of Fr. Bertrand Wilberforce by H. M. Capes, (Sands, London, 1906), Page 6.

²Cf. op. cit., pp. 87 (two extracts) and 116.

A Note Book of Fr Wilberforce

3. Courage to fight.
4. Desire to imitate Christ.

In meditating, think

1. Dispositions of Christ's soul to God.
2. Dispositions, treatment of God towards the soul.
3. What the soul did to God.
4. What Christ does to us.
5. What we ought to do for Christ."

Immediately following it is a note written many years later, and it is of especial interest as revealing a side of Father Wilberforce's spirituality.

"Retreat. August, 1886. Woodchester.

August 19th. Entered the Retreat by myself (as I shall be on a mission when the Community Retreat occurs) on the Feast of the blessed Saint Alphonsus Liguori. May he obtain me the spirit of prayer, of love and final perseverance.

August 20th. On this first day I was attracted to think on some words of Tauler as going to the root of the spiritual life. They occur on page 258 of Dr Newsham's edition of Blossius. Tauler speaks of the necessity, as the groundwork of true spiritual life, of cutting off all without exception, interior as well as exterior, *cujus vera causa Deus non est* (whose true cause is not God). *Ut cuncta nostra operatio a Te semper incipiat et a Te coepta finiat* (That every work of ours may begin always from Thee and by Thee be ended), as we pray every day.

This must be the object of the Retreat, to begin to cut off manfully and unsparingly everything within and without of which I cannot truly say: *Credo quod Deus hujus vera est causa* (I believe that God is the true Cause of this).

This cuts deeply and widely. It is the same to say: *Nihil volo cujus charitas non est vera causa* (I wish nothing which has not charity as its cause).

August 21st (Sunday). Venial sin and tepidity are clearly not caused by God nor by charity for they are the obstacles to charity, the lessening of charity and the growth of cupidity."

Apart from a letter¹ sent to Father Wilberforce by a

¹Cf. op. cit., p. 104.

The Ampleforth Journal

"certain good soul," there is only one more entry in the notebook: "1897. In Retreat at Hawkesyard.

The great principle to adopt is to thank God always, in all things and in all circumstances, for doing his own Will in his own way, because it is His Will. This preserves the soul in subjection to God in holy joy and prevents all murmuring."

It is not surprising to find this passage of Father Wilberforce on submission of the will, even in a book where he only wrote six times. It is a refrain which he was never tired of repeating and which is to be found in many places in his published writings.¹

Written on the unused side of a letter and pasted vertically on to a leaf at the back of the book, there is the following thought, not less impressive because of its position: "Charity is the source of peace and joy, and without charity to God and man trouble and sadness come instead."

By holding to the light the paper on which the above is written, the writing underneath is easily decipherable. It is in the same hand as the rest of the book, a fact which raises the question as to whether this which is obviously a letter was ever sent. It runs: ". . . cloth being used . . . would not do. cover it? . . . It would be darned probably . . . Il send stamps to . . ."

During his Retreat of the year 1870, Father Wilberforce wrote in this book of his: "Poverty. I should strive to follow the poor Jesus. Help me dear Jesus and Mary. I resolve: 1 . . ." Unfortunately for us Father Wilberforce wrote no further, but who knows whether his Guardian Angel did not inspire him to leave a clue here as to the practice of his unwritten resolutions of poverty, only to be found by those who should seek it?

C.A.B.

¹ Cf. *op. cit.*, p. 131. Memorabilia ed. V. McNabb, O.P., *passim*.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS IN OLD ENGLISH SCHOOLS

(continued).

PUNISHMENTS

THE subject of punishment occupies a considerable space in the description of the life of a mediæval scholar.

In the sixteenth century the student, after he had passed his examinations at the University to become a master in grammar, received his license to teach, not by being presented with a book, as was done in the case of the other faculties, but by being handed a cane and a birch; and in order to indicate in a still clearer way what he was to have recourse to principally, in his methods of teaching, the new master was then set to flog publicly a boy, to whom he afterward presented a piece of money, for any inconvenience he had suffered, and he was also obliged to give another gift of money to the beadle, who had assisted him in administering this ceremonious punishment¹. The instrument of punishment was the emblem of the Professor. In miniatures and ancient pictures, the master is nearly always represented with a birch or rod in his hand, and it can even be seen on the seals of several of the great schools.²

1.—*Various kinds of punishments.*—The Boy Bishop in a speech given towards the year 1490, is describing the daily life of a scholar at St. Paul's in his day: "There is no fault he commits that does not receive its punishment. Sometimes the master pulls the boy's ears, now he strikes his hands with a rod; at other times armed with a birch he chastises him grievously; and thus by commandments and severe corrections he initiates the scholars in knowledge."

A rule in force at Winchester in the year 1778 ordered the following scale of punishments for a boy guilty of breaking

¹ *The Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*. H. Rashdall (1895).
² *The Schools of Mediæval England*. A. F. Leitch. *Wood Carvings in English Churches*. F. Bond. *Seats of the Schools of St Olave and St Saviour*. J. Tumbull. *School-days of Eminent Men*.

The Ampleforth Journal

out of the College without permission. On the first occasion he was to be birched. If he did it again he was to be degraded, if he was a praepostor; or if he did not occupy that position he was to be put last in his class. If he did it the third time, his name was to be inscribed in the black list. Finally on the fourth occasion he was to be expelled from the school.

The writer and humourist, Charles Lamb, who was educated at Christ's Hospital, tells us that in his time, a Blue Coat boy who was caught out of bounds, was for the first offence put in irons; the second time, he was incarcerated in a narrow cell, where he had to sleep on straw, and was kept on bread and water. If he was caught a third time, he was brought before the whole school dressed up in a fantastic costume, which Lamb likens to that which the ancient lamp-lighters wore in London, and he then received in the presence of the Governors, a long and severe castigation, the *ultima supplicia*, as Charles Lamb calls it.¹

2.—*The Instruments of Corporal Punishment.*—In the numerous examples that are to be found regarding school discipline, which have been preserved, there does not appear any question of extra tasks imposed on culprits, but only of corporal punishments. To one who asked Samuel Johnson what method he had followed to become so good a Latin scholar, he replied: "My master whipt me very well; without that, sir, I should have done nothing."² Johnson's master in grammar at Lichfield was a certain Hunter, whose severity towards his scholars was proverbial. The English pedagogue, who sought to draw, from the maxims of the Bible, guidance for his conduct, became in the course of centuries inspired with zeal, by those words in the Book of Proverbs: "*Qui percutit virgae odit filium suum,*"³ which was rendered in the "*Lesson of Wysdome for all maner chyldryn*" into "He hatyth the chyld that sparyth the rodde." According to the "*Colloquium*" of Aelfric, the master seems to have taken his rod in his hand from the first thing in the morning, when the boys were called, and he persuaded them

¹ *Christ's Hospital five and thirty years ago*, Charles Lamb.

² *The Life of Samuel Johnson*, James Boswell.

³ Proverbs xiii, 24.

Manners and Customs in Old English Schools

to get out of bed. The regulations of a monastic school of the thirteenth century also speak of punishing those who played at dice, with the pain inflicted by a birch *super nudum*; but here we learn that it was mostly with the *virga* or *ferula* that those who misbehaved or would not apply themselves, were threatened. The *virga* was the "rod" in the old English texts, and the *ferula* was the "palmer." The palmer was an instrument which was flat throughout its length, or in part formed a handle and ended in a flat disc; this was applied to the palm of the boy's hand. A miniature of the fourteenth century reproduced by Leach in his "*Schools of Mediaeval England*," shows a master with a palmer raised ready to strike the hand which a boy is holding out to receive it. Sometimes also we read of a leather "thong" being in use.

However, the instrument of castigation most commonly employed was certainly the "birch," consisting of a number of twigs of the birch tree bound together, and which was applied directly *super nudum*, or to quote the language of William Langland—"on the bare ers and no breche bitwene." In the poem, "The birched School Boy," the youth exclaims:

"The byrchny twiggis be so sharpe

Hit makith me have a faynt harte."¹

In a composition by Ingeland about 1560, "The disobedient child," speaking of his companions, says:

"Their tender bodies both night and day

Are whipped and scourged and beat like a stone

That from top to toe the skin is away."

Rolfe in his "Shakespeare the Boy," cites a master who had the habit in cold weather of beating his boys, "for no other purpose than to get himself a heat"; no doubt the youths were also warmed up.

3.—*The Administration.*—Faults were commonly punished on the spot, either in class or where the breaking of the rule had been committed. Oblates and boys who misbehaved in Church seem to have been corrected with a rod even there, but it is not likely to have been a general practice.

¹ *The birched School boy*. A poem composed about 1500.

The Ampleforth Journal

In the article on Punishment in the Encyclopædia of Education, the writers speak of an "illuminated MS. in the British Museum in which a monk is flogging a boy in church," but no reference is given.

We have already seen how grave faults were punished, every week in chapter, analogous to the monastic "Chapter of Faults," which was held on Fridays at Winchester, Eton, and Westminster school.

In the "Ludus literarius or the Grammar School," which was published in 1628, the pedagogue Brinsley gives practical advice to masters on the manner of administering punishment with the birch; "Take," he writes, "three or four scholars whom you know to be honest and strong, even take more if thought necessary. They will hold the culprit across a bench, in such a way that he cannot use his hands or his feet, or if that cannot be easily done they should tie him to a post, which is the surest way of all. In this way he cannot hurt himself nor others."

In every school beadle or monitors were appointed to assist the master in the administration of flogging. Chambers in his "Book of Days," gives a reproduction of the "flogging horse" which served for a long time as "the altar of sacrifice" in the Free School of Lichfield.

That the birch or cane was applied with vigour may be deduced from many testimonies, and notably in the observations of the Boy Bishop of St Paul's, at the end of the fifteenth century, who commenting, in his burlesque sermon, on the text of the prophet Jeremias, "*Virgam vigilantem videas*," exclaims: "Truely thys waken rodde often tymes hath troubled me in my childhede that '*lumbi mei impleti sunt illusionibus, et non est sanitas in carne mea*.'"¹

In 1563, a schoolmaster of the name of Penred was put in the pillory at Cheapside in London, for having flogged the son of a gentleman who was his scholar, with a leather thong so violently that he had broken the skin of his wretched victim. The boy was placed beside the pillory, with his shirt off, so that the Lord Mayor should see, when he passed, and

¹ Two Sermons preached by the Boy Bishop at St Paul's and at Gloucester, J. G. Nichols.

Manners and Customs in Old English Schools

the narrator adds: "it was the most pityful sight that could be seen."¹

4.—*Customs, and Opinions on Corporal Punishments.*—In past times there existed a curious custom in England. Holy Innocents' Day was considered as a penitential day, and parents would whip their children the first thing in the morning before they got out of bed. It was the way in those days of keeping the memory of the "Massacre of the Innocents."² Another curious custom is told us by Aedmer in his "Miracles of Saint Dunstan." According to this, the boys in the Monastic school, of which Aedmer is speaking, were beaten without pity or measure, five days before Christmas. This would be the eve of the Feast of St Thomas the Apostle; there seemed to have been no motive for doing this, beyond that it was the usage ("*pro usu*").³

Too often punishments seem to have been administered without rhyme or reason. Thomas Tusser describes in the following lines the immoderate love the Headmaster of Eton, Udall, had for the birch, about the year 1540.

"From Paul's I went to Eton sent

To learn straightways the Latin phrase

When fifty-three stripes given to me at once I had,

For fault but small or none at all."

From time to time a voice was raised to protest against the abuse of corporal punishment. In the eleventh century Saint Anselm advise that an appeal should rather be made to the heart than to the body of the boy.⁴ Also Aschalm in his book, "The Scholemaster," published in 1570, strongly reproved the excessive severity of the masters of his time. He recommends a system of moderation, kindness and real affection on the part of the masters towards their scholars, in order to gain their love and confidence.

In his treatise, "*De pueris statim ac liberaliter instituendū*," (1526) Erasmus condemned the barbarity practised by the schoolmasters of his time. This work was translated into

¹ *Survey of London*. Stowe.

² *Manners, Customs, Observances, and their origin*. Leopold Wagner.

³ *Archievula Sancti Dunstani*, XII. Ed. Stubbs.

⁴ *Vita Anselmi*. Migne Pat. Lat. t. 158.

The Ampleforth Journal

English by "Rychard Sherry, Londoner," Headmaster of Magdalen College School, and was published in 1550 by John Day under the title of "A declamacion that chyldren even strait fro^e their infancie should be well and gently broughte up in learnynge written fyrst in Latin by the most excellent and famous Clearke, Erasmus of Roterodame." But these efforts had little effect in modifying the ideas then ruling. In 1638 Busby became Headmaster of Westminster. For more than half a century he ruled this school; and he was the best feared man of his time.

And the victims of this system, what did they think about those who had tortured them when they were children and boys? We have already heard some of their complaints. The Boy Bishop of St Paul's expressed a wish, as Nero did about his tutor Seneca, that his master might go and commit suicide.

In "The Birched Schoolboy," a poem supposed to be written by a child at school, the youthful composer narrates all his sufferings at the hands of his master, and ends in wishing that his teacher was a hare, and all his school books were changed into hounds, and then:—

"To blow my horn I would not spare
For if he were dede I wold not care."

But it is probable that the mass of scholars took it all in good part and bore their troubles patiently. At the beginning of the nineteenth century an event occurred bearing on this, which may be worth citing. Dr Russell, the Headmaster of Charterhouse wished to abolish flogging, and replace it with fines. But this new system to the prejudice of their pockets, was so objected to by the boys, that they mutinied, and declared they much preferred to be beaten than robbed.¹

The physical sufferings of their school-boy days were soon forgotten, and few youths as they grew up bore any malice towards those who had birched them when they were young. For many, as we have already quoted in the case of Dr Johnson, the memory of the rude discipline experienced at school was a source of pride and self satisfaction; and it

¹The Charterhouse of London. W. F. Taylor.

Manners and Customs in Old English Schools

seemed to have given an increased prestige to the school master. Busby was considered by the great number of his contemporaries, on account of, or in spite of, his extreme severity, as one of the creators of the national greatness of the seventeenth century, and he was buried in Westminster Abbey among the heroes of his country. To conclude we may be allowed to quote that well-known inscription which is still to be seen on the walls of the school in Winchester College:

AUT DISCE
AUT DISCEDE
MANET SORS TERTIA
CAEDI

Under the first line is drawn the mitre and crosier of a Bishop; under the next one, a sword, and an ink-horn with a pen; under the last line is a birch.

This inscription may be given the following interpretation: It tells every Winchester boy: If you apply yourself to your studies, the Episcopal rank, or some such position will be your reward. If you decide to leave the school, enrol yourself as a soldier, or seek your fortune as a lawyer. But if you choose the third, to occupy the benches of the College, prepare to be birched.¹

In this Latin verse is summed up the whole system of discipline in the old English Schools.

¹The College of St. Mary, Winton. C. Wordsworth. *Victoria County Hist. Hampshire.* Leach.

KISH, LAGASH, AND UR OF THE CHALDEES

SUMER, or the Land of the Two Rivers, which now forms the southern part of the Kingdom of Iraq, has long been known as the cradle of civilization. But we mostly think of it as forming the empire ruled by Babylon, the great city on the Euphrates, famous in Bible history, and in the pages of Herodotus, who describes in vivid detail its formation and its fall. We seldom consider what was happening in those parts before the First Babylonian Dynasty, which, lasting from c. 2050 to c. 1750 B.C., included the reign of Hammurabi, whose code of laws resembles in many respects that of Moses.¹ Babylon was built to the north of most of the older Mesopotamian cities, many of which had their days of greatness before her. Kish, however, with which we are especially concerned, was quite close to Babylon, lying only eight miles eastward. The two other towns of which information has been recently discovered, Ur and Lagash, were situated further south. The former indeed was, in the ancient times with which we are dealing, not far from the sea, since the town of Eridu was, four thousand years ago, practically at the mouth of the Euphrates river, which did not then join the Tigris as it does now, to flow with it for nearly one hundred miles further before discharging into the Persian Gulf. In modern times, these last miles of river, formed by the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates, bear the name of the Shatt-el-Arab. Two streams also flow between the great rivers, the Shatt-en-Nil, which rises above Babylon

¹ The Code of Hammurabi, consisting of 285 laws, was discovered by de Morgan in 1901, engraved on black diorite at Susa. These laws were not the creation of the great king, but he was the first to codify clearly the laws of Dungi, the king of Ur, and others, and later they became, as codified by him, the standard for Semitic-speaking peoples of the East. Thus we find them reflected in the Mosaic Law (cf. Father Pope, O.F., *The Students Aids to the Bible*, I, p. 34). In both codes the *Lex Talionis* is prominent, though the provisions of Hammurabi are quite surprisingly merciful at times. (cf. *Cambridge Ancient History*, I, pp. 211, 461. For an account of the contents of Hammurabi's Laws, cf. pp. 512-528). Hammurabi himself is identified, almost certainly, with "Amraphel king of Sennaar" in Gen. xiv (cf. Pope, *op. cit.* I, pp. 139, 194).

Kish, Lagash, and Ur of the Chaldees

and flows into the Euphrates just below Ur, and the Shatt-el-Hai, which, flowing due south out of the Tigris, joins the Euphrates about the same point. These two rivers flowing right across Babylonia or Sumer, are of some importance in explaining the presence of so many early settlements of considerable size in this fertile country. They rendered the labour of irrigation very much lighter for the ancients, and most of the towns were situated either on their banks or between them. The Babylonians, too, were, in later times, experienced irrigators, for Herodotus gives us accounts of their engineering feats in connection with this necessary operation.¹

It is no new discovery, this Sumerian civilization. One of the towns, Umma by name, now Yokha, was explored by an Englishman in the year 1854. The ease with which discoveries can be made in these parts is illustrated by the effort of two American archaeologists, who, in the course of their excavations at Nippur, visited the mound of Umma, and brought away one ancient door socket (an article which appears frequently among relics of Sumer) and some tablets, after but five hours' work on the site. It is well known that the campaign conducted by the British force in Mesopotamia during the great War was the occasion of numerous discoveries. For though some of the remains are buried deep, others are not too far below the surface to be discovered in the digging of trenches and other military operations. Interest in this ancient land was thus stimulated quite accidentally by the war, and in 1918 excavations were carried out at Eridu, under the orders of the Mesopotamian army, by Captain Campbell Thompson. Eridu had not been touched by the explorer's spade since 1855. It was once, as I have remarked already, near the mouth of the Euphrates, and was the principle centre for the worship of Enki, the Sumerian water god, while Nippur, further north, developed especially the cult of Enlil, the earth god. Around these two worshipers there grew up theological schools, from which these cities derived considerable position and fame.

¹ See especially Hé. I, 185-9, on the works of Queen Ninurta.

The Ampleforth Journal

It is of the work done during the last two years in the land of Sumer and Akkad¹ that I intend particularly to give some account here. Two separate expeditions have been exploring the three sites mentioned above, Kish, Lagash and Ur. The first of these has been visited by Mr H. Weld-Blundell of Oxford University, and representatives of the Field Museum, Chicago; the other two towns, under the auspices of the British Museum and the Museum of the University of Pennsylvania. An exhibition of the principal articles found at Ur was opened at the beginning of July in the British Museum, and there are many exhibits in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, presented by Mr Weld-Blundell.²

The site of ancient Kish (now Oheimir) lies eight miles east of Babylon, about fifty miles south of the modern city of Baghdad. This was the oldest capital of the city states of Sumer and Akkad, and has traditionally been supposed to have been founded soon after the Flood. We are by no means without extra-Biblical references to that disaster. The town of Shuruppak appears in Sumerian tradition as the home of Zindaudu, the hero of the Flood story, who is said, in the Semitic version, to have built the Ark there; and Shuruppak, Eridu, Larak and Sippar are all mentioned as being antediluvian settlements. But Kish does not appear until the times to which our first historical data refer. Modern research has placed the centre of the earliest Sumerian dynasty at Kish, and its foundation at some date not later than 4500 B.C. The accounts of the first reigns are difficult to fit into a chronological scheme, as the number of years allotted to each ruler varies between 410 and 1200 years. Nine names of the earliest kings of Kish are preserved, and some of them are Semitic in form. Hence this dynasty has been put down as a Semitic one, although the real Semitic movement into Babylonia did not begin until after 3000 B.C., when it

¹ Akkad is the name of the northern part of the country, where the country between the rivers becomes narrow, near Babylon.

² A number of photographs and accounts has been printed by *The Times* also, and in illustration of what is said below, the following numbers may be referred to here: *The Times*, Jan. 1924, March 3th, 1925 for Kish; and for Lagash and Ur, Dec. 1923, Dec. 1924, Feb. 10th and 11th, 1925.

Kish, Lagash, and Ur of the Chaldees

culminated in the Empire of Sargon at Agade, c 2700 B.C.¹

In general we may conclude that Kish was the seat of the earliest kings and about 4500 B.C. was the chief city in the Sumerian land. Professor S. H. Langdon, who worked at Kish during the season 1923-4 as Assyriologist to the expedition,² claims that the excavation has corrected some grave misconceptions concerning the size of the ancient city. He writes (*The Times*, Jan. 4th, 1924). "The present ruins prove that its walls included an area comprised within a rectangle five miles long from east to west, and two miles wide. The old course of the Euphrates passed between its eastern and western settlements, and in this area stood three huge temples, each with a lofty stage tower. Of these three temples, one stood on the western side of the Euphrates, and is dedicated to Ilibabā and Innini, the Sumerian god and goddess of war. In the central part of the high range of 'tells' east of the Euphrates stood two large adjacent temples, each with a stage tower, hence the great city possessed three towers, each with seven stages; this constitutes an unusual feature in Mesopotamia. No other city in Sumer and Akkad possessed more than one great central temple and tower."³

This is perhaps the place to say something of these temple towers or "zigurrats," as they are called. In every Sumerian town, the central building was the Temple with its zigurrat. The towns were originally independent city states,⁴ and each was ruled by a governor called "Patesi," and in later times "Lugal," a title signifying "great man" or "king." The people were also like most oriental and primitive races, religious, and every city state had its centre of worship, where generally the cult of some particular deity was carried on. Hence the importance of the temple as the centre of city life. We may compare this situation with that which prevailed in Asia

¹ On the earliest dynasties, see C.A.H., I, pp. 304 ff.

² It will be of interest to note that during the last season, 1924-5, Professor Langdon was succeeded in this position by Father Eric Barrows, S.J., of Canagion Hall, Oxford.

³ It should not surprise us to find "Capitals" in a land of city states. A nation of autirely independent towns has never survived or continued in prosperity and progress. Hence one state has always taken the lead, as in ancient Greece, in medieval Italy, and in the four provinces of Spain finally united under Ferdinand and Isabella.

The Ampleforth Journal

Minor when the Romans first entered the country. There the priests had enormous power as feudal lords, which they obtained from the vast lands which had become the property of the temples. The Oriental mind seems by nature always to have attached the highest importance to a religious official position. Hence the predominance of the temple buildings in Sumerian cities. They had high towers, not only because of dignity, but for a further very practical reason. Built on high ground in the centre of the city, the towers were places of refuge in times of flood. For, apart from the tradition of the Deluge itself, minor floods must have been frequent in Babylonia, lying as it did between the two great streams which flowed from the mountains of Armenia and Assyria. Therefore ziggurats continued to be built here until long after the times of which I have so far spoken. At Birs-i-Nimrūd, the ancient Borsippa, the ziggurat, which was explored by Sir Henry Rawlinson in 1854, proved to have been built by Nebuchadnezzar II of Babylon, who reigned 604—562 B.C. It was still partly standing, and could be seen to rise quite prominently from the plain, on top of the mound. Incidentally, this feature of Sumerian towns makes their location comparatively easy to the archaeologist, since the mounds stand out clearly from the level plain in which they stand. Since the ziggurat thus forms the centre of a Sumerian city, we expect generally to find the fullest remains of the ancient civilization in or around it; and we shall find that this was the case at Ur, where very extensive and interesting buildings have been unearthed.

An interesting relic from Kish is a large number of artistic plaques, mostly of pearl and limestone inlaid in slate. One of these represents a Sumerian king, carved in limestone, who is holding a captive by the left arm, and beating him, the captive's arms being bound behind his back. This and other figures have all the Sumerian characteristics, that is to say, shaven head, cheeks and upper lip, but a long beard; and Professor Langdon says that this definitely places the figures in a period before 3100 B.C., and moreover proves that the earliest dynasty at Kish included no Semites, since the latter had not the same tonsorial habits as the Sumerians.

Kish, Lagash, and Ur of the Chaldees

The figure of the king with his captive enemy probably dates from before 4000 B.C. Besides these objects, some very early pre-cuneiform, or pictographic writing has been found at Kish.¹ Many other objects of archaeological interest have also appeared, which include pottery from the earliest time down to that of Nebuchadnezzar, and some battle axes and knives of copper. During the last season's digging (Winter, 1924—1925), a great columned hall, 86 feet long by 25 feet wide, was uncovered, and gives a very clear idea of the magnificent scale on which the Sumerians before 3000 B.C. used to build, and that without using any stone. This hall is built entirely of plano-convex bricks, and the four pillars down the centre of it are as much as five feet in diameter. In the debris a large number of small articles was found, photographs of some being printed in *The Times* of March 5th this year. They include clay models of a horse and a ram (the latter apparently a child's rattle), copper "vanity-bags," and a clay model of a war chariot.

We have now to travel about one hundred miles south west, where we come to the site of Lagash. It was here, about 3100 B.C., that Ur-Nina founded the next great Sumerian dynasty after that of Kish, shortly before the first coming of the Semites. Lagash lies on the eastern bank of the Shatt-el-Hai, the river connecting the Tigris and Euphrates across Babylonia, and on this spot have been found the first really historical inscriptions, those left by Ur-Nina. A statue of the fourth king of Lagash, Enannatum (c. 2900 B.C.), has been discovered at Ur, which was at that time subject to Lagash. The kings of Lagash were the original employers of the title "patesi" which afterwards became regular for governors of Sumerian cities, under the Empire of Ur, of which I shall speak later, and that of Larsa which followed it. The latter forms the period of transition to Babylonian supremacy, since it was as a dependent patesi-ship of Larsa that Babylon finally acquired real strength and importance.

¹ Pictographic documents are extremely rare, being so primitive in Babylonia. Almost all the inscriptions are in cuneiform. This is so called from the form of the strokes of which the letters and words are formed (cuneus—a wedge). The stroke became wedge-shaped through writing on wet clay, the universal writing and building material in Babylonia, where there is no stone.

The Ampleforth Journal

Shortly after the downfall of Larsa at the hands of the Elamites¹, in 2167 B.C., Hammurabi, king (or patesi) of Babylon, led the resistance to the foreign invader, and established during his reign (2123—2081 B.C.) a period of great stability and prosperity, of which his great code of laws, already referred to above, is the most striking monument.

Thus we have seen the supremacy of the Land of the Two Rivers first in the hands of the king of Kish, then of Ur-Nina of Lagash and his dynasty,² and finally passing under the power of Hammurabi of Babylon, who at the end of the third millennium, saved the country from becoming absorbed by Elam. But we have passed over a period which is for the present purpose of supreme importance, that is the period between the fall of Lagash and the transitional supremacy of Larsa (c. 2700—2300 B.C.). The importance for us of this time lies in the fact that it covers the most glorious epoch in the history of Ur. For it seems that during these 400 years or so Ur of the Chaldees was the centre of a great nationalist reaction in Sumer.

From c. 2900 to c. 2700 B.C. there occurred what is often called the first wave of Semitic invasion. It meant the foundation of a famous Semite dynasty at Agade, a town in the extreme north of Babylonia, about seventy miles north of Babylon itself. The hero of this movement was Sargon. About 2897 B.C. the power of Lagash had been broken, the patesi Urukagina being defeated by Lugal-zaggisi of Umma, a town not far distant. In another twenty-five years the conqueror was himself beaten, this time by a foreigner, Sargon³ of Agade, who first definitely led the Semites into Babylonia.

¹ Elam was the country on the east of the Tigris, north-west of Persia. I take the dates from the Cambridge Ancient History, which see for all this period of Lagash (C.A.H., I, pp. 373—388).

² Seven kings are given, the last, Urukagina, being overthrown by Lugal-zaggisi of Umma.

³ The name means "a legitimate king verily is created." Sargon's early history was something like that of Moses and of Cyrus the Great. Being cast adrift as a child on the Euphrates, Akki the irrigator found him and brought him up as a gardener. Hence we are told, "At Agade Sharro-kin-lubani, a gardener and cup-bearer of Ur-Ilbaba, having been made King, ruled 55 years." (cf. C.A.H., I, p. 463). In countries where the exposing of children is common, it is not surprising that several of the greatest men should have begun life in this adventurous way.

Kish, Lagash, and Ur of the Chaldees

These people came from the south-west, from the parts around the Arabian desert. Precisely how, and at what times they came has been a debated question, but it seems now that they had been filtering through gradually, by way of the trade routes, since about the beginning of the third millennium B.C. Bearing this in mind, we shall probably conclude that the rise of Sargon's dynasty was not so much an armed invasion as the definite self-assertion of a people who were already numerous and increasing in influence. The Empire of Sargon was immense, and forms the precedent of that wide dominion to which, in turn, Ur, Babylon, Assyria and finally Persia succeeded. After subduing the whole of Sumer, Sargon captured several cities of Elam; then turning west, he claims to have reduced all the land to the Mediterranean, and even to have crossed the sea!¹ But under his fourth successor, Shar-gali-sharri, the power of Agade waned, and there came a period of transition in which the kings of Gutium held sway for a time. Many of these have left records and monuments, and much might be said of them and their times. But I hurry on to the history of Ur.

The champion of the national revival in Sumer and Akkad was Ur-Engur, c. 2474 B.C., whose name denotes a devotee of Engur, a goddess not otherwise known. His restoration of peace and conquest of the Empire of Sargon are celebrated in an inscription from Nippur in the following terms: "Those whom he plundered followed with him in tears . . . in a place which had been unknown, his ships were known" (cf. C.A.H., I, p. 434). So great was he in the eyes of his people that at Ur he came to be worshipped as a god. But his son Dungi who succeeded him in 2456 B.C. was even greater, and his apotheosis was certainly effected by the twelfth year of his long reign (2456—2398 B.C.).² Towards the end of the reign, Arshikh was patesi of Babylon, and he is the first

¹ Referring probably to the conquest of Cyprus, which is not quite certain.

² We have here an interesting parallel as to the Imperial Cult of the Caesars. Julius Caesar became "Divus Julius" in 42 B.C., two years after his murder. His nephew Augustus was worshipped in his own lifetime as early as 1 B.C., first in conjunction with Roma, but later receiving divine honours in his own person alone. The precedent for the cult was, without any doubt, the age-long practice of the East. The tendency is of course natural to most primitive peoples. Cf. Carlyle, *Heroes and Hero Worship*, Lectures I—II.

The Ampleforth Journal

important governor that we hear of. The rise of Babylon had commenced. Dungi is called "King of Ur, king of the four regions": his Empire included Elam on the east, and Cappadocia on the west. He was succeeded by Bur-Sin (2398 B.C.), Gimil-Sin (2390 B.C.), and Ibi-Sin. Under the last of these kings the Empire of Ur collapsed, and "the divine Ibi-Sin unto Elam was taken."¹ This was the beginning of the period already outlined above, in which Larsa enjoyed a brief supremacy, to be herself subdued by Elam in 2167 B.C. Then, at the end of the millenium, the new epoch began, when the centre of power was to be further north, first under Hammurabi and later under Assyria. The history of these later centres is far better known and more popular, and need not be described here, since it is rather the record of Babylon and Assyria, and Ur continues as a dependency of the northern kings, except for a second revival, during which Sumerian kings ruled once more (c. 1885—1520 B.C.). Babylon itself came under a Kassite dynasty from c. 1746 to c. 1170.² From about 732 B.C. to the fall of Nineveh,³ Babylon was under the rule of Assyria, after which, until its capture by Cyrus the Great in 538 B.C., it had again a national, independent dynasty; this was the last and most famous period of Babylonian independence.

After this necessary historical introduction, it remains to describe what has been discovered at Ur by the Joint Expedition of the British Museum and the Museum of the University of Pennsylvania during the last two seasons. As at other sites, small objects of great variety and interest have been found, including inscriptions in cuneiform and artistic products. Prominent among the latter are the sections of a frieze which adorned the wall of the Temple. These have been pieced together, and represent ordinary scenes of country life, one part showing cows with their calves at milking time,

¹ Cf. C.A.H., I, p. 450, and for this period, pp. 435 ff.

² The Kassites first arrived about two centuries earlier, and also on their heels came the Hittites, who raided Babylon in 1925 B.C.

³ Nineveh was captured by the concerted efforts of Babylonians, Medes and Scythians (*J. Hdt.*, I, 106). The traditional date, 606 B.C., is now proved to be wrong. A Babylonian clay tablet recently discovered, and now in the British Museum, records the events of 616—609 B.C., and definitely places the fall of Nineveh in 612 B.C.

Kish, Lagash, and Ur of the Chaldees

another some men pouring a liquid into jars for storing it.¹ But it is of the Temple buildings themselves that I wish to speak chiefly, since these have been uncovered in a condition astonishingly complete, and the history of their erection can also be clearly traced. This is partly owing to the fact that the kings of Babylon and Nineveh had a habit, useful to archaeologists, of stamping their names on the bricks with which they built. It is of extreme interest to us to see the construction and arrangements of the centre of worship in the city from which Abraham was called by God to go out into the land of Chanaan about 2000 B.C. (Gen. xii). The Temple of Ur was dedicated to the worship of the moon God, Sin or Nannar, and this building has been unearthed by recent excavation.

The first thing to look for in any Sumerian town, as we have already seen, is the ziggurat or tower, at once a religious building and a place of refuge. Below the ziggurat at Ur, there lie the remains of a columned terrace, built by Ur-Engur (c. 2470 B.C.), probably to support the mound of the ziggurat itself. Below this must be still earlier buildings, but they have not yet been discovered, being difficult to reach beneath the level of the later buildings. On the terrace Ur-Engur erected the Temple of Nannar, but this was destroyed when Elam subdued Sumer and the dynasty of Ur-Engur and Dungi came to a violent end. Those were stormy times, and in them Abraham dwelt at Ur, perhaps remaining long enough to see the beginning of a new era in the golden age of Hammurabi. The destruction of Ur was, however, not complete, for the kings of Isin and Larsa favoured the place, and some of the buildings rose again or were repaired, and the old shrine of Nannar was restored, though without its former splendour. Even under Hammurabi, the glories of Ur did not return, and the city suffered considerable neglect until c. 1600 B.C., when Kuri-Galzu was king of Babylon, one of the Kassite dynasty, and a great builder at Ur. He repaired the terrace, and built a new row of rooms above it, as is evident from the large number of bricks inscribed with

¹ Wine, oil, or clarified butter; it is suggested. Might we not rather, as we cannot tell for certain, suggest "milk," in view of the adjoining picture?

The Ampleforth Journal

his name. A very remarkable relic of the activities of Kuri-Galzu has survived in what is called the Hall of Justice. In an inscription the king relates how he found "the ancient house, which from days of old had decayed" (for about 500 years), and then "its foundation on the four sides I rebuilt, to its place I restored it." To-day can be seen walls some ten or fifteen feet high, with square columns along the side under the zigurat, and a doorway, with round arch, in the centre. But Kuri-Galzu was to be the last great patron of Ur for a long time; he is followed by a long period of decay lasting nearly a thousand years. Then the Assyrian Empire was at its height, in the seventh century B.C., and Ur came under an Assyrian governor, remains of whose work can be seen to-day in the pavement of a great courtyard between the Hall of Justice and the House of the High Priestess. The name of this governor was probably Sin-balatsu-ikbi. But his work, as it remains, appears to have been roughly done. The pavement consists of bricks taken at random from the remains of older buildings, of different dates (as is seen from their inscriptions), and irregularly laid. Sin-balatsu-ikbi boasts of having done as good work as Kuri-Galzu, but if he did, there is little evidence of it now. One article of the seventh century found at Ur, is perhaps of greater human interest than anything else that I have mentioned. This is a small clay drum, inscribed in Sumerian. Part of the inscription runs as follows: "Copy of bricks . . . of Bur-Sin, king of Ur [2398—2390 B.C.] which Sin-balatsu-ikbi, Vice-Regent of Ur, found when searching for the ground plan of E-gish-shir-gal. These Nabu-shum-iddina, son of I-din-an-nium, the priest of Ur, has singled out and copied for the admiration of the people." This means that, soon after the governorship of Sin-balatsu-ikbi the Assyrian, whom we have already noticed as collecting bricks of assorted dates, to pave the great courtyard, someone interested in antiquities has made an inventory of the collection, and put some of the bricks themselves on show in a sort of museum. Other tablets found on the site give evidence of there having been a "boys' school" there, and Mr C. L. Woolley suggests half playfully that here we have the remains of Ur University and its

Kish, Lagash, and Ur of the Chaldees

museum. It seems, however, as he admits, to have been connected with the House of the Priestess, which these rooms represent. Now this particular priestess, for whom the rooms were built, was Bel-Shaltu-Nannar, the daughter of Nabonidus last king of Babylon. We know a certain amount concerning Nabonidus. He came to the throne very few years after the death of Nebuchadnezzar II, who captured Jerusalem in c. 586 B.C., and carried off the Israelites into captivity (iv Kings xxv). Herodotus calls him Labynetus, but tells us remarkably little about him, in his very legendary and unreliable account of the capture of Babylon by Cyrus in 538 B.C.¹ We know more of him from his own records and from the document known as the "Cyrus Cylinder." He was the Tutankh-Amen of Babylonia, a would-be religious reformer, to which course he was led by his interest in archaeology. Now the evidence is fairly conclusive that Babylon was taken without fighting. Both of the above documents say so, and Herodotus's account gives the same impression; the prophet Daniel says: "The same night Baltasar the Chaldaen king was slain, and Darius the Mede succeeded to the kingdom, being three score and two years old" (Dan. v, 30—31). Thus there is no mention anywhere of a bloody capture of the city. How was Baltasar (or Belshazzar) king? The most likely suggestion is that he was Regent for Nabonidus, whose archaeological and anti-Marduk (=Bel) tendencies made him so unpopular with the priests that he had virtually ceased to govern. Of this archaeological propensity we find a clear and interesting expression at Ur of the Chaldees. This is the series of rooms built next to the Temple of Nannar for his own daughter, who was priestess. On the floors of these rooms have been found bricks stamped with the name of Nabonidus, Bel-shaltu-Nannar lived there, and with her there must have dwelt some companions. It is suggested that the house formed a sort of convent for the princess and her associates in the service of Nannar.

¹ Hdt. I, 188—191. The taking of Babylon—who took it actually, from whom and how—is one of the famous difficulties of Bible History. The Biblical account is given in Daniel v, where the king of Babylon appears as Baltasar (or Belshazzar), and the captor of the city, instead of Cyrus, is apparently "Darius the Mede." There is no space to go into the question here, but the identity of Belshazzar and the explanation of his position are strongly suggested by the facts considered below.

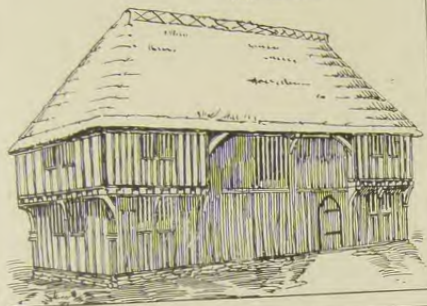
The Ampleforth Journal

Nabonidus the heretic was responsible for the foundation. And what more natural than to find a museum of antiquities in the place where he established his daughter as High Priestess? This is certainly an attractive explanation of the discoveries that have been made, and the presence of a "boys' school" would not be inconsistent, seeing that schools have ever been founded in conjunction with religious institutions. Perhaps then this was the Convent School, Ur of the Chaldees. However this may be, we are quite certain that Nabonidus was interested in the service of Nannar, and built rooms for the priestess, who was his own daughter. These facts have considerable interest when taken in connection with contemporary events in Babylon.

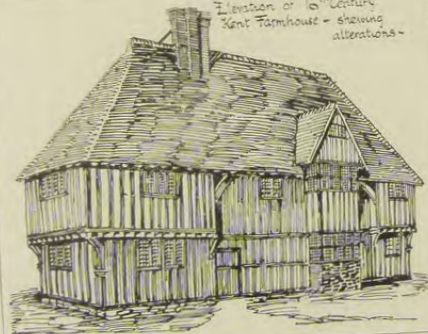
Such are the latest relics that Ur has yielded us up to date. In the last two years' work on this and the other Sumerian sites, much light has been thrown on the history of the buried past, and it is this that I have attempted to bring into some sort of unity, assigning to each discovery its place in the story of ancient civilization, and setting forth all in relation to one another. There is no other way of studying those far-off times than by means of the stones and inscriptions, and in respect of the latter, we are far better off in the case of Sumer than in that of Crete, unparalleled for splendour as are the discoveries of Sir Arthur Evans at Knossos. When the mind and eye can see revealed a civilization whose traditions go back to the Flood, no further stimulus should be required to the continuance of persevering research.

D.M.R.

Elevation of 15th Century
Kent Farmhouse.



Elevation of 16th Century
Kent Farmhouse - showing
alterations -



THE YEOMAN'S HOUSE OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

[A Paper read before the *Kentish Archaeological Society* at the Maidstone Museum,
March, 1925].

THE late Mr Baring Gould relates in one of his books the following true story : ("An Old English Home") 1898. "There lives in my neighbourhood a venerable dame, in an old bacon box in a fallen cottage. Fifteen years ago the house was in habitable condition.

It was true that the thatched roof had given way in places; but the proprietress obtained shelter for her head by stuffing up the chimney of her bedroom with a sack and sleeping under it.

But access to this bedroom became difficult as the stairs rotted. And when they collapsed the old lady took up her abode on the ground floor.

"And terrible warm and comfortable it be," said she, when the roof fell in bodily and covered the floor overhead.

But when the walls were exposed rain and frost told on them and the next stage was that one side of the bedroom floor gave way wholly.

"'Tis best as it be," said the old woman, "now the rain runs off more certain."

Then the floor rotted out and the rain dripped through, so she took refuge in an *old chest*, keeping the lid up with a brick.

"'Tis terrible cosy," said she.

"Last year," Mr Baring Gould writes, "I went to the old lady and said, 'Now tell me why you will go on living in this ruin?'"

"My dear," said she, "us landed proprietors must hold on to our houses and acres. 'Tis a thing of principle."

Now, I am not suggesting that the old lady's cottage was a typical specimen of the yeoman's house in the olden time.

Her connection with my subject consists in the fact that she *owned* her cottage and piece of land and that she therefore belonged to the yeoman class. Yeomen are, properly speaking

The Ampleforth Journal

freeholders, owning their own land and farming it. The yeoman is said to have made his appearance in the fifteenth century but the small freeholders of the manor before that date were to all intents and purposes of this class. The houses of this class still remaining are well worthy of care and regard, if only for the simple lessons they teach us of the beauty of fitness of purpose. They never pretend to be anything but what they are, and there seems to be no effort in either their construction or ornamentation.

In the great clay plain which traverses Kent from east to west and which was formerly covered with *sak* forest, there are perhaps two features which are especially characteristic:

One is the extraordinary number of ponds which dot the map, and the other is the timber-framed houses of various dates into the construction of which *brick* does not enter and stone only for foundations.

In a Paper which Mr Cowper contributed to Vol. 29 of the transactions of your Society, and to which I am greatly indebted, he states:

"The connection between houses and ponds may not at once be apparent, but the number of the latter has never been completely explained, and it is possible that many of them have been dug for the clay, which filled the panels of these timber houses. When one considers that in every house not only the outer walls but the inside partitions were largely made up of this clay, it will be recognized that a large supply was required."

It would also help to explain why so many farmhouses in the Kentish weald, have, or did have in former times, a *moat* encircling them. The moat not only gave protection and drainage, but, in great part, also provided the clay required for the erection of the house. The yeoman's house in Kent was therefore almost entirely constructed of these two local products—oak and clay. Oak for the framing of its structure and clay for the filling of the spaces between the framework. The ground plan was practically a continuation of the old one of the middle ages and this, in its turn, appears to have come down in unbroken descent from a type which existed in the country districts of Southern England during the Roman occupation. The usual plan of the Roman houses, of

The Yeoman's House of the Fifteenth Century

which remains are found in this country is, as you know, of the corridor type.

That is—a row of rooms opening on to a corridor verandah, on one side, which corridor may or may not extend the whole length of the building.

A fine specimen of this type was visited by your Society last summer at Folkestone.

But besides this prevailing plan, the remains of a few remarkable houses have been found in places which were country districts at the time, which present a fundamental difference in planning from that of the corridor type.

The plan of these latter buildings is like that of a church with nave and aisles, or a big mediæval barn, having at each end smaller rooms.

The similarity of these buildings to a widespread type of farm house which still survives in Germany, Holland, and elsewhere, suggests that they were for the same purpose. (*Romans, British Buildings*: J. Ward Methuen).

Leaving the Roman period and coming to Saxon times, the usual type of country house of any pretensions consisted of a capacious hall with an adjoining room for the master, and a buttery. Little change was made when the Normans came. The main apartment was still the hall with a bower (or women's apartment), and the master's bedchamber (or solar) on the second storey; the room beneath being used as a cellar. And we find accordingly that this type of plan was fully developed in the yeoman's house of the fifteenth century.

It consisted of a hall, or common room in the centre, with offices, or other rooms, at the ends, and is often referred to nowadays as the open-hall type.

The yeoman's house was usually about 45 to 50 feet long and 20 feet wide. The hall was roughly about 20 feet square and extended the full width and height of the building.

It had an open timber roof like that of a church, and the construction of the roof was curious. The main upright timbers (usually whole trees set on end) and the great cross-beam did not come in the centre of the length of the hall but divided the length into two unequal spaces; the wider space being at the upper end.

¹ Mansfield and Woodhouse, Brading and Carisbrooke, Clanville (nr. Andover.)

The Ampleforth Journal

On this great cross beam, which was strongly braced to the main upright posts by curved braces, stood the octagonal ring post with moulded capital and base. Braces from the top of this post helped to support one of the cross ties of the roof, and also a beam which ran the length of the building and was again braced from the end walls of the hall. On this beam rested the cross ties of the roof, these cross ties in turn were pinned to the rafters. A very considerable portion of the weight of the roof was thus taken off the timber framing of the walls and was carried on the main beams and uprights instead. The tops of the roof rafters were pinned together in pairs and did not rest against a continuous ridge piece as in a modern building practice. The feet of the rafters were notched into the wall plate and did not project beyond but had a small piece pinned down on top which carried the overhang of the roof.

Coming to the side walls of the hall, these had two wide openings on either side by which the hall was lighted. These were protected by oak bars. Whether they had wooden shutters to be closed in stormy weather is not clear.

In the numerous houses of this type which I have examined I have never been able to find the slightest sign of the former existence of shutters here. However this may be, we cannot doubt that the inmates were well provided with fresh air.

I believe the word window means the eye, or opening, for the wind.

The hall was entered from the open air by two doors in the side walls and opposite to each other.

To check draughts from these doors, short screens called "spurs" projected from each of the walls. The mortise holes of these spur screens can usually be found in the uprights next the doors. In houses of greater importance a third screen was placed between the entrance spurs leaving two intervals which may perhaps have been hung with curtains. The passage thus formed was called the "screen" or the entry. At the other end of the hall a similar spur projected into the hall by the cellar door to protect those sitting at that end from the draught of the door. Here at a transverse table would dine the master of the house and his family. The

The Yeoman's House of the Fifteenth Century

mortise hole for this spur can often be found in the embattled beam that forms part of the end wall of the hall.

Mr Baillie Scott, the architect, notes a peculiarity about these old houses and advances a theory of his own. It will be noted that from the main front entrance door, buttery and pantry are on the right and the hall on the left. In all the yeomen's dwellings in Kent, with which he is familiar, the hall is so arranged to the left of the doorway. But in all the *manor* houses the plan is reversed and the hall is on the right of the door. He suggests that it was the privilege of the more honourable houses to develop to the right. Whatever may be thought of this explanation of Mr Scott's, it is curious that there does seem to be a difference in the placing of the hall in relation to the entrance, between the manor house and the yeoman's house. At the moment the only exception which occurs to me is the manor house of Pattenden, near Goudhurst, built possibly about the year 1470, where the hall is to the left of the front door. But in this case the plan of the house is not quite normal, as both the doors and the passage between them, the "screens," are in the end wing and under the room above, and not in the hall.

* * * * *

Let us enter into more domestic details. The only fire in the house was on the open floor in the centre of the hall. It was placed upon a slightly raised hearth of stone and on this hearth were placed the iron firedogs with their load of logs. Such a fireplace can still be seen at Penschurst Place. It is now obvious why the hall was not ceiled over like the two ends of the house but was left open to the roof. The upper part of the room was to serve as a chimney. This is the reason why the timbers of the hall in this type of house are always stained black with the woodsmoke while the timbers of the end rooms are of the natural grey oak. It is probable that the hall fire was not used for cooking purposes. That, for safety's sake, was done in a kitchen built separately and reached by the second entrance door of the hall. These out-of-door kitchens have now all disappeared. The floor of the hall was of earth and on this were strewn rushes. These rushes

The Ampleforth Journal

were only changed a few times in the year, so it is not to be wondered at that the floor of the hall came to be known as the "marsh."

At the further end of the hall was a room which seems to have been called the "Cellar" and to have been used as a general storehouse. In some of these houses the cellar is, to us, in the more appropriate position *under* this room, or, at the other end of the hall *under* the pantry. In either case it was reached by stone steps.

Dr Andrews Bourde, whose "Dyatary of Helth," was published in 1542, tells how and under what manner and fashion a man should build his house.

"Make the hall," he says (and in this he is only echoing the traditional manner), "make the hall under such fashion that the parlour be annexed to the head of the hall, and the buttery and pantry be at the lower end; the cellar under the pantry with an entry by the wall of the buttery." Incidentally, it is amusing to note that Dr Bourde in his book advises that the chief prospects of the house should be east and west, *never* south, "for the south wind doth corrupt and make evil vapours." This advice accords with that of a contemporary poet, who asserts:

The south as unkind draweth sickness too near,
The north as a friend maketh all again clear.

(quoted in Mann, *Houses of England*; Ditchfield).

In cases where the cellar was underground, the room at the top end of the hall may have been the bower, or women's apartment. However this may be, at a later date it became an additional sitting-room and was known as the parlour. Over this cellar or bower was the Solar—the private bed-sitting room of the master and mistress of the house. It was reached from the ground-floor by a steep ladder of rough baulks, always to be found in the same position in the plan of these open-hall houses. In the majority of cases these stairs were done away with when the houses were altered, but the place where they existed can always be noted by examining the ceiling beams of the ground floor room. It will be seen that in houses of this character where the hall filled the centre of

The Yeoman's House of the Fifteenth Century

the house, there was no communication upstairs between the bedroom at one end of the building and the bedroom at the other end. This necessitated a flight of steps at each end, but the great inconvenience attending such an arrangement was probably one reason why the halls were invariably divided into floors when once the fashion had been set.

In one house of this date at Shorne, near Gravesend, there exists over the ceiling of this upper room a platform known as the "Balk" or "Scaffold" on which the bacon was no doubt placed to be smoked. It is just possible that there may have been an outlet for the smoke of the hall fire at this end of the roof.

To return to the other end of the hall. Here on the ground-floor we find two doors in the end wall side by side, leading to the "Buttery" and "Pantry" respectively—the buttery for the storage of the ale and beer and the pantry for the bread, cheese, and things of that nature. Over these two rooms was the second bedroom for the use of the unmarried women of the house and reached by a ladder in a similar position to the ladder at the other end of the house. All these rooms in the house had openings in the outside walls to admit light and were protected by oak bars. These window openings were fitted *inside* with sliding wooden shutters. The grooves in which they slid will often be noticed in the sill and head framing of the window. In the case of the upper windows they may have had inner frames fitted with oiled linen or horn, which would let through a certain amount of light and at the same time keep out the weather.

There is an old account book among the manuscripts preserved at Loseley Park, Surrey, of the time of Henry VIII, which has several items relating to horn for windows. Thus we read: "a thousand lantern horns for the windows of timber houses."

* * * * *

The *outside* appearance was one of broad simplicity. There was the large hipped roof undisturbed by chimney stack or dormer window. The roof was thatched. This simple form of roof may be said to have been one of the chief features in preserving so many of these timber dwellings. This may be

The Ampleforth Journal

explained by the fact that the later tile roof continued to take the earlier thatched forms which precluded the introduction of gables of large dimensions. Gables were a source of weakness to the structure of the roof.

There is no doubt that these Kent houses owe a great deal of their charm to the fact that the roofs are so unbroken in their surface and treatment. The roof becomes one of the principal features in the construction, sheltering the whole house and conveying at once a kindly feeling of homeliness.

Looking at the outside of the house, perhaps the only departure from the absolute simplicity of its outlines consisted in the overhanging of the upper story at each end of the central hall, and connecting these by the continuous wall plate of the roof, thus forming those curious and interesting eaves, with their carved braces supporting the wall plate, which are so characteristic of the early Kent houses.

Why did the old builder do this almost universally in those old buildings?

Mr Baillie Scott answers that the unconscious artistic faculty in him was no doubt pleased by the shadow under the jutting roof and under the overhanging rooms. But there was a practical reason as well. The oak framing of his house was none too solid and weatherproof, and the overhanging storey served to protect his walls and to throw the rainwater which dripped from the eaves well away from the building.

It should be noted, however, that whilst the yeoman houses of the fifteenth century often have these rooms overhanging on *all* sides, in others they overhang only at the front and ends, and occasionally only in front. So it would appear that artistic appearance had a good deal to do with their construction. Whenever this overhang was carried round two sides of a building, it could only be effected by carrying a diagonal (or "dragon") ceiling-beam anglewise over the corner.

Into this "dragon" beam short joists could be mortised and so made to project both sides, and without which of course the joists could only be laid in one direction—in which direction only could there be an overhang.

Another matter of construction which appears to be decorative is in the closeness of the upright timbers. They are

The Yeoman's House of the Fifteenth Century

often found close together on the front of the house but at the back are set further apart and braces introduced instead. The division, between the timbers was lathed and wattled, and filled with chopped straw and clay mixed together with the surface brought flush with the woodwork.

With reference to the question of dating these open-hall houses I cannot do better than by quoting Mr Cowper in his article on "Some Timber-framed Houses in the Kentish Weald" (Vol. 29 of the transactions of this Society).

Mr Cowper states that :

1. A house supported on four corner posts is probably early and untouched externally.
2. A house which overhangs at each end of the front but not in the middle is early, and is almost certain indication of the open-hall type (and of the fifteenth century).
3. A house that overhangs at the first floor the whole length of its elevation is later (probably, I should say, late sixteenth or early seventeenth century).
4. A house that has no overhanging storey at all is generally late (say, second half of the seventeenth century).

Personally, I think that when the joist ends which project to carry the floor of the overhang are covered with a fascia board the house is of early date, and that in the earlier houses the upright intermediate posts of the walls are close together. It is only fair to say, however, that Mr Cowper is much inclined to doubt these two latter rules, and thinks it would be easy to point out both early and late houses in which the fascia board is used, and later ones in which the timbering is close.

A sure sign of early date, however, is when the external posts on the front of the house are worked into buttress-like projections of perpendicular character, and when inside the spandrels of the doorways are left plainly moulded. Later on the spandrels were carved with Tudor foliage and often the Tudor rose.

Such was the Kentish yeoman's house of the fifteenth century.

An interesting question now arises! At what date did the erection of this open-hall type of house come to an end?

The Ampleforth Journal

The answer appears to be that about the latter half of the sixteenth century (about the time of Queen Elizabeth) the yeoman began to seek more comfort and privacy.

The "cellar" under the "Solar" became the "parlour," and it is evident that with the disuse of the hall it sometimes became the kitchen. In other cases the buttery was enlarged and became the kitchen. At any rate the out-of-door kitchen went out of use.

The same change of habits made the yeoman want extra bedrooms and fires to warm these new rooms. These fireplaces were usually obtained by erecting an enormous chimney of brick within the hall, from eight to ten feet in width in order that it should carry four flues, one from the much smaller room formed in the hall, one from the parlour, and one from each of the bedrooms above. However, when these chimneys did come in they were not much thought of:—

"Now we have chimneys our tenderlings complain of rheums, catarrhs, and colds," says Harrison, the old Elizabethan writer. For the wood smoke not only hardened the timbers but was thought to be an excellent medicine for man.

Beside the fireplace will be noticed a big cupboard. These cupboards alongside the chimney stacks are a feature in Kentish houses, and the uses they were put to are uncertain though I am inclined to think that the space was often utilised for a winding staircase to the upper floor.

Besides the construction of this big chimney stack, thick oak beams were put across the hall, and two floors, one over the other put in, and the new bedroom thus obtained lighted by a projecting gable with a bay window going the whole height of the house.

The added bay and gable quite alters the appearance of the house and the effect is always a success.

Casement windows glazed with leaded glass replaced the old barred openings; and tiles were substituted for thatch on the roof.

The construction of these houses in great measure depended upon the security of the mortises and tenons of the timber framing. When therefore in time the joints shrank apart and decayed, and the buildings settled they were, in order to

The Yeoman's House of the Fifteenth Century

keep out the weather, either plastered all over the outside, covered with weather boarding, or, more commonly, hung with tiles—indeed very many of the tile-hung houses are the old fifteenth century timber-framed ones in a new shell.

In conclusion, I should like to quote the words of a well-known architect, Mr Guy Dauber.

He says: "Is it out of place to raise a plea on behalf of these eloquent though silent witnesses to the craftsmanship of our village ancestors and to urge that those who have the care or reparation of old cottages and farmhouses should treat them with a gentle hand and tender regard?"

Unfortunately many are being swept away and the dwellings of our forefathers, so closely interwoven with the life and history of the country, and possessing such an intensely human interest, are being rapidly destroyed, in many cases to make way for what can only be regarded as but doubtful improvements. I do not suggest that merely for the sake of their antiquity or picturesqueness, unhealthy or insanitary houses should be retained, but I do most strongly urge, that where it is possible to save them, we should hesitate before breaking any of the few remaining links that bind the country to-day with the interests and associations of the past.

NIGHT-FALL

A sunny vale where clovers kiss
Good-night; before the tears of mist
Announce the end of day.
In whose furrows,
Mounds and burrows
Shadows play.

Where the moonlight's dreary numbness
Harmonises with the dumbness
Doomed to autumn night,
Through the grasses
Evening passes
Out of sight.

PERFECT BEAUTY

I think there is not anyone, but craves
For perfect beauty. But like purblind men
We seek, and find not. Once beside the waves
Of Galilee 'twas seen: and once again,
A thousand years gone by, when Francis trod
The Umbrian vales, with poverty his Bride,
In tattered garments clad; with feet unshod;
With stigmata in feet and hands and side,
Joyous he went; the sunlight in his hair;
The birds' song in his heart; and deep within
His glowing eyes, the love of all things fair.
The lilies kissed his feet, as Magdalen
Kissed Christ's; for beautiful the feet of those
Who preach God's peace, wrought by our Saviour's woes.

Feast of St Francis.

J.A.W.

FRIENDSHIP

And must you then life's pathway always tread
With restless feet? Nor on the soft turf lie
One hour, to search the blue veil of the sky,
Or watch the fleecy clouds their pinions spread,
Like Argo's sails on wondrous journeyings sped?
Does drowsy leisure never close your eyes
While from God's lovely things sweet lullabies
You weave to soothe the weary heart and head?
Well! though you cannot from the pathway stray,
While still you pass along with hurrying feet,
Drink in the unconscious beauty of the way,
With joyous laugh the fragrant breezes meet.
And if one grasp your hand, a moment stay,
And friendship's clasp with answering pressure greet.

J.A.W.

NOTES

WE offer hearty congratulations to Dom Martin Rochford who obtained a second class in the Honour School of Literae Humaniores at Oxford, and to Dom Lawrence Bévenot who also was placed in Class II, in the Honour School of Mathematics.

* * *

THE Librarian gratefully acknowledges the receipt of a valuable case of books, chiefly for the Classical section, from Mrs Bévenot, also books from Dom Cuthbert Almond, Dom Cuthbert Mercer and from Mr James Browne. He wishes to thank an anonymous donor for a gift to the Library Fund.

* * *

ABBOT CUMMINS' article in the Autumn Number of 1924, in which he discussed the historicity of the St Cuthbert legend, and suggested that it should be tested, aroused considerable controversy in the Catholic Press, and no little interest throughout the country. It will be remembered that the Dean and Chapter of Durham subsequently offered their co-operation in any search which the responsible guardians of the traditional secret were willing to institute. Accordingly Abbot Cummins presented a "Memorial" to General Chapter in August, in which he expressed the hope that the Dean's offer might be accepted. He has received from our General Chapter the following reply: "The Fathers of the General Chapter, having fully discussed the question of St Cuthbert's remains, raised by Abbot Cummins' Memorial, are not prepared to avail themselves of the courteous offer of the Dean and Chapter of Durham Cathedral." Here the matter must rest. But we may add that the archaeological zeal of the Abbot of St. Mary's, York, in the cause of our Catholic forefathers whose remains are still unhonoured, is unabated, and we have reason to hope that he may before long make a contribution to the Catholic history of York, which will arouse equal interest.

37

The Ampleforth Journal

ON the 28th of June there was an Art Exhibition held in the Boys' Passage. The chief exhibits were water colours by the late Mr Crawhall. We owe the exhibition to the kindness of the artist's sister, Mrs Wood, of Dale End, Brandsby, who lent us the pictures. They included his earliest water colour and his latest. The earliest was a pig sty painted on paper, a fine piece of colour and showing technique that most people would be satisfied with at the end of their career. The latest was painted not on paper but on lawn, according to his more usual custom. It was a camel and driver, full of expression and painted with the completest freedom. We were also fortunate enough to have a small work that is much sought after, a spider's web and a pansy underneath it, painted on lawn about six inches square. It was a most delicate design worked out in pencil and relying for its colour effect on the harmony between the mauve pansy and the warm colour of the lawn.

* * *

NEEDLESS to say the pictures that were most appreciated by the school were his earlier and less advanced ones. But therein lay the great interest and value of the exhibition. It was bound to provoke discussion to see the deliberate putting aside of all unessential detail, and the striving after simplicity and freedom in which you could count the number of tones or the brush strokes in a picture. The knowledge that the Crawhall water colours had been hailed with such enthusiasm in the exhibition at the Tate Gallery last winter stimulated enquiry—and no artist would ask for more than rational discussion of his work.

* * *

BREVITIES.—Dom A. Roulin has nearly completed the sets of vestments for Westminster Cathedral, which for two years he has been designing to the order of H.E. the Cardinal Archbishop.—Dom Bernard Hayes was invited to give the discourses for the Community Retreat at St Gregory's, Downside.—On SS Peter and Paul more than a hundred

Notes

Catenians from Bradford, Leeds and Wakefield, visited the abbey-church, and were shown round the school buildings and fields.—Dom Edward Parker accompanied the British Boy Scouts on their Jubilee visit to Rome, as a chaplain.—Dom Anselm Parker was the special preacher for the Oxford Conference of the Catholic Council for International Relations, and took an active part in the conferences with representatives of similar foreign bodies. Ten representatives of foreign countries as wide apart as China and Latvia were the guests of Dom Justin McCann at St Benet's Hall.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of *The Stonyhurst Magazine*, *The Ushaw Magazine*, *Journal of the Honourable Artillery Company*, *The Sedbergian* (2), *The Dentonian*, *The Giggleswick Chronicle*, *The Edmundian*, *The Ratcliffian*, *The Pauline*.

NOTICES OF BOOKS

The Mass and the Church of England. Compiled by Veritas. Sydney Lee (Exeter). 2s. 6d. net.

CATHOLIC controversy is necessarily ephemeral, because of the ever shifting thought of those outside the Church. The Anglican question presented an aspect to Dr Milner very different from that which appears to-day. Hence the necessity of a movable Roman search-light, to illumine the cobwebs of men's imaginations! The book before us is a very temperate work, in which every effort is made to make clear the Catholic point of view, which is alas, so little understood, particularly by "Anglo-Catholics." Even converts of many years standing sometimes fail to realise how absolutely preposterous the High Anglican theory of "continuity" appears to those sprung from old Catholic families, whose forefathers gave life, liberty, possessions and suffered cruel torments for hearing Mass or harbouring a priest. It is a page of history almost unknown to "Anglo-Catholics."

In the Chapter on Immaculacies (viii, 7), the criticism of the hymn beginning: "The Church's one foundation is Jesus Christ her Lord," is rather unfair. Even if it were written deliberately against the claims of the See of Peter, it is fully in accord with St. Paul: "Ye are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone" (Eph. ii, 22), and with whom the author would have been in complete accord. The whole hymn, however, is on the union of Christ and the Church, such as we sing on the Dedication of a Church, and naturally includes St Peter and the apostles in the "Bride of Christ." Apart from this small point, the book deserves much praise and should do good.

G.S.

Kinds of Prayer. A key to spiritual writings. Father J. B. McLaughlin, O.S.B. Second edition corrected. Carlisle: Chas. Thurman & Sons. 3d.

We welcome a reprint of this excellent brochure. It was received with great favour in many Religious Houses, and it is to be hoped that this edition will become widely used by the laity. It is very clear, very practical, and comprehensive. Beginning with the double action of the soul—by understanding and by will—and ending with "passive contemplation" beyond the limit of man's activity, it is a guide to all people of the world who pray, and to those advanced to the higher forms of prayer.

Notices of Books

Certain Godly and Devout Prayers, made in Latin by Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, and translated into English by Thomas Paynell, Clerk. *The Orchard Books.* Extra vol. 1. Cloth, 2s. 6d.; leather, 5s. Burns, Oates and Washbourne, Ltd.

The author of these prayers was the gentle Tunstall who, after playing an equivocal part in the ecclesiastical affairs of Henry VIII and Mary, refused the oath of Supremacy to Elizabeth, and was imprisoned.

The translator of these prayers was an Augustinian of Merton Abbey. Their beauty is not exaggerated in his dedication of his translation to Queen Mary, where he says "in these orations and prayers, is nothing else comprised, but the sincere and true word of God . . . with a certain general confession, so Christianly and devoutly indyted, that no mortall man (except he be stonye hartyd) can read it without tears and remorse of conscience. For they wel waide and considered shal be unto the spirituall reder an immortal comfote both of bodye and soule, and to your grace a heavenly consolation and pleasur." The last prayer, "*For the dede that have no man that prayeth for them*," suggests to the Editor that this was written after the destruction of the chantries, and the suppression of Masses for the souls of the faithful departed.

The Editor of the series contributes a biographical note on the author and translator, and has modernised the spelling and punctuation. The book appeared in 1558, and this is the first reprint.

J.L.C.

Old Catholic Lancashire. By Dom F. O. Blundell, o.s.b. Burns, Oates and Washbourne, Ltd. 5s.

We cannot give too warm a welcome to Dom Odo Blundell's new book. It is worthy to rank with Dom Bede Camm's *Forgotten Shrines*. For all English Catholics, who are interested in the deeds of their forefathers in the dark days from the Protestant Reformation to the "Second Spring," this book will be a luxury that they can ill afford to do without: for Lancashire Catholics it will be one of the bare necessities of life.

There is no county in England where we can trace the line of Catholic continuity so far back as in Lancashire: and Dom Odo has given us a series of pictures which illustrate in detail its unique history. He surveys the history of post-Reformation Catholicism not only in the larger towns like Liverpool, but also in many smaller missions, such as Broughton, Brindle, Pleasington, and Woolton. The book is full of local traditions and vivid anecdotes, and its charm is enhanced by the obvious affection of the writer for his native county and his pride in his own Catholic ancestors. It is a source of unflinching interest, and, even more, of real inspiration.

The Ampleforth Journal

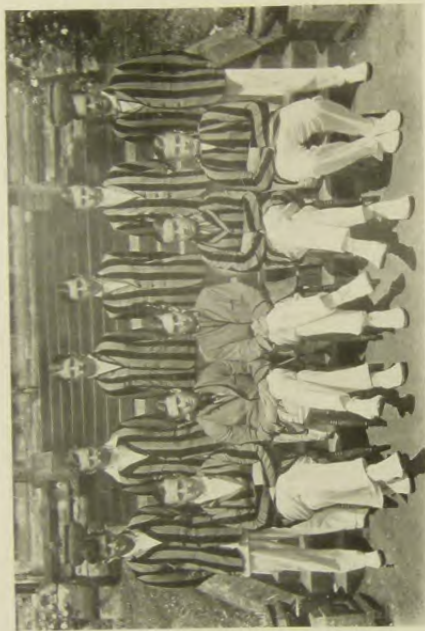
St Madeleine-Sophie. A sketch of her intimate life. By a religious of the Sacred Heart. Longmans, Green and Co. 3*d*.

This pamphlet outlines the home-life, religious vocation, and immense labours of the Saint. The appendix contains a list of the Sacred Heart Convents in English-speaking countries.

Dame Elizabeth Barton, O.S.B., The Holy Maid of Kent. By the Rev J. R. McKee of the London Oratory. London: Burns, Oates and Washbourne, Ltd., 1925. 2*s*.

A Benedictine reviewer must welcome this little book (65 pages), which appeals for a reconsideration of the case of Dame Barton, and also incidentally of her associates, among them being two Benedictine monks of Canterbury, Edward Bocking and John Dering. They were condemned to death for high treason and executed with the customary barbarities at Tyburn on April 20th, 1534. But the trial was but the first of Henry's judicial murders; the accused were not guilty of plotting against the king or inciting his subjects to rebellion; their crime was that they—and especially Dame Barton—denounced Henry's divorce and resisted his assumption of the Pope's authority. This was the real cause of their deaths and a modern non-Catholic historian (H. A. L. Fisher) has not hesitated to describe them as "the proto-martyrs of the Catholic cause."

If this estimate of them is the true one—and we believe that the evidence supports it—we may well ask why there has been no general recognition of it. It might have been expected that Catholics at least would not be slow to venerate their memory. The explanation seems to be that Henry succeeded all too well in his endeavour to discredit the Maid of Kent as a deluded impostor, or that the effect of his unscrupulous propaganda has been permanent. The author of this little book points to the parallel, which is really quite remarkable, between the case of the Maid of Kent and that of the Maid of Orleans, St Joan of Arc. It is impossible now to estimate the quality of the visions and revelations which were claimed by the Maid of Kent, for Henry caused his creatures to destroy every piece of evidence; but we may say this, that judged by their issue, by the persistent protest which the Maid raised against the divorce and all that it entailed, they were entirely consonant with Catholic faith and morality. To our mind there was no clearer and more undaunted testimony given by any succeeding martyr than that given by the Holy Maid of Kent.



SCHOOL. XI

Left to right. Back row:

F. P. Harrison, W. H. Lawson, A. J. Macdonald, E. W. Factorini, A. A. J. Boyle, E. E. Elliott-Smith.

Front row: J. Nelson, D. E. Walker, A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), D. R. Morgan, T. C. Knowles.

PART II—THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials in the Summer Term were as follows:—

Head Monitor	D. E. Walker
Captain of Games	A. Ainscough
Monitors	D. E. Walker, A. Ainscough, L. Pearson, A. Macdonald, J. C. Tucker, P. H. Whitfield, A. Scrope, T. C. Knowles, R. P. Tong.
Librarians, Upper Library	R. P. Tong, E. Elliott-Smith, J. Nelson.
Librarians, Middle Library	A. A. J. Boyle, J. Riddell
Librarians, Lower Library	D. Humphrey, J. Ward.
Games Committee	A. Ainscough, D. E. Walker, J. Nelson, T. Knowles.
Journal Committee	J. H. Alleyn, A. Scrope
Master of Hounds	P. H. Whitfield
Whipper-in	A. Scrope
Hunt Committee	F. French-Davis, J. Nelson, J. Riddell, W. J. Stirling

Captains of Cricket Sets—

- 1st Set—A. Ainscough, D. Walker
- 2nd Set—T. Robinson, E. Cary-Elves
- 3rd Set—G. Grisewood, J. Lowndes

Colours were awarded to—

J. Nelson, T. Knowles, D. R. Morgan

* * *

THE following boys left the School in April:—

J. S. Somers-Cocks, W. G. Birkbeck, H. L. Green, D. Mortimer,
R. B. Hodgkinson, O. Ainscough, J. N. Hayes.

* * *

THE following boys entered the School in May:—

T. G. P. Tyrrell, P. Bretherton, J. G. Freeman, E. A. McDonnell.

* * *

THE Librarians wish to thank Mrs Bévenot for cases of books for the School Libraries.

* * *

L. PEARSON was placed second *ex aequo* in the Inter-Collegiate Examination in Christian Apologetics, with 86 out 100 marks.



SCHOOL XI

Left to right. Back row :

F. P. Harrison, W. H. Lawson, A. J. MacDonald, E. W. Fattorini, A. A. J. Boyle, E. E. Elliott-Smith.

Front row : J. Nelson, D. E. Walker, A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), D. R. Morgan, T. C. Knowles.

The Ampleforth Journal

THE School Staff was constituted as follows:—

Dom Paul Nevill, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Iltyd Williams	Dom Aelrod Perring
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Vincent Unsworth
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	Dom Antonio Spiller
Dom John Maddox	Dom Sylvester Fryer
Dom Raphael Williams	
W. Whitelaw, Esq., B.A.	
H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., F.R.C.O. (<i>Piano</i>)	
W. H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. (<i>Violin</i>)	
J. Groves, Esq. (<i>Violoncello</i>)	
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)	
Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards)	
Nurse Meyer (<i>Matron</i>)	

PRIZE LIST

DIVISION V.

Latin	H. A. V. Bulleid
Greek	B. Kevill
French	M. S. E. Petre
English	B. Kevill
Greek History	A. J. Appleton
Geography	A. C. Russell
Mathematics	H. A. V. Bulleid
Elementary Science	H. A. V. Bulleid

DIVISION IV.

Latin	M. Anne
Greek	C. E. Ruddin
French	P. J. Stirling
English	J. W. Ward
Roman History	C. E. Ruddin
Geography	P. C. C. Tweedie
Mathematics	F. E. Burge
General Science	P. C. C. Tweedie (<i>Ex</i>) J. W. Ward (<i>Aequo</i>)

School Notes

DIVISION III.

Latin	J. Sandeman
Greek	J. Sandeman
French	A. D. MacDonald
English	J. Sandeman
History	B. G. F. Stenson
Geography	G. F. Young
Mathematics	B. G. F. Stenson
Physics	J. Sandeman
Chemistry	D. C. P. Ruddin

DIVISION II.

Latin	R. C. Fuller
Greek	P. F. Broderick
French	J. Rabnett
English	T. M. R. Ahern
History	H. N. Grattan-Doyle (<i>Ex</i>) P. F. Broderick (<i>Aequo</i>)
Geography	E. E. Elliott-Smith
Higher Mathematics	J. Rabnett
Elementary Mathematics	J. Rabnett
Physics	H. A. M. Lyons
Chemistry	J. Rabnett
General Science	H. N. Grattan-Doyle

DIVISION I.

Latin	L. I. C. Pearson
Greek	L. I. C. Pearson
Ancient History	L. I. C. Pearson
French	A. Cagiati
English	J. Harrigan
Modern History	A. Cagiati
Mathematics	D. E. Walker
Physics	J. C. M. Tucker
Chemistry	R. P. Tong

SPECIAL PRIZES

English Literature	J. Marnan
Music:—	
Piano, 1st	B. J. Collins
Piano, 2nd	J. G. Knowles
Violin, 1st	L. I. C. Pearson
Violin, 2nd	J. C. Aumonier
Cello	J. T. Conroy

The Ampleforth Journal

Turner Theory Prizes :-		
1st		B. J. Collins
2nd		J. R. J. Quirk
Art, Class I		E. Kevill
Art, Class II		J. W. Ward
Mathematics :-		
The Milburn Prizes, 1st		J. Rabnett
2nd,		B. G. F. Stenson
Geography :-		
The Fuller Prizes, 1st,		H. J. de L. Hammond
2nd		B. G. F. Stenson
Physics :-		
The Fuller Prizes 1st,		B. J. Murphy (Ex
2nd		J. C. M. Tucker <i>Aequo</i>)
Chemistry :-		
The Lancaster Prize		W. Harding
Latin Composition :-		
The Fishwick Prize		H. A. V. Bulleid
Choir Prize		{ J. G. Knowles
		G. T. Grisewood
Spanish		W. J. Stirling
PRIZES FOR RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION		
VI Form		L. I. C. Pearson
VI Form, Scripture Prize		R. H. Wright
Upper V.		H. N. Grattan-Doyle
Middle V.		P. F. Broderick
Lower V.		G. L. Falkiner
Upper IV.		J. G. Knowles
Lower IV.		Hon. S. J. C. Fraser
Upper III		I. G. Greenlees
The Ampleforth Society Scholarship :-		
1924		P. H. Whitfield
1925		W. H. Bayliff
Prize for best work of the year		
in Mathematics :-		W. H. Bayliff
Higher Certificate Distinction		J. S. Somers-Cocks
		B. Dee
		H. J. Grisewood
		L. I. C. Pearson

THE EXHIBITION

WE are possibly a little tired of the Romantics, or perhaps we have lost touch with the symbolical, purely poetic view of life, the line of thought which led Aristotle to say that genius is chiefly a matter of metaphor. We have, perhaps, lost that, and must go through a decade or so of *bon sens* before we rediscover it. Anyhow, the eighteenth century seems to be returning upon us in the whirligig of time. We are told that the reaction is due, and indeed is here; that Artifice is ruling on the throne of literature, as she ruled in the coffee-houses of 1700. The Beggar's Opera, The Rivals, Congreve and Gay and Sheridan, have blossomed anew upon Hammersmith Broadway, and plays like Mr Ashley Dukes' "The Man with a load of Mischief" and Mr D. G. Gribble's "Masque of Venice" (not yet acted), are their rightful inheritance. Sheridan's "The Rivals" was the play produced at the Exhibition on June 8th, and we were glad to see the experiment made. If we are to have the Augustan spirit back again, we had better see what it is like, at least in one of its later, less splenetic, possibly less exciting, manifestations.

One question which occurred to us as we watched the play was this: At what point does a literary production become a classic? Is it a "classic" in virtue of its intrinsic excellence? If so, of course it is a classic as soon as it is produced, and the mere fact of its recognition as such by a subsequent age makes no difference. Or is it that many things become "classics" because they are old, that the simple accumulation of moss on a tombstone marks a title to perfection and immortality?

"If time improve our wit as well as wine
Say at what age a poet grows divine?"

Pope, with his swift rapier, has hit fairly upon the central button of this theory, which is archaeology without logic. It is necessary to ask this question. Considerable and unnecessary damage is done to Sheridan's reputation by regarding his *jeu d'esprit* as a "classic." A classic is something which

The Ampleforth Journal

we venerate as a model of form, a fine adjustment of great means to noble ends, a perilous but exact balance of artistic judgement. Or the title may be given to a work which, though now recognised as inferior, yet stands as an adequate symbol of the spirit of an age, or as a decisive point in the history of its literature; such a work as James Thomson's "Seasons."

But "The Rivals" is none of these things. It is not a classic. It would be unjust even to regard it as a Play, in the sense which we have come to attach to the word. It is not a social satire like "Widowers' Houses" or a problem in casuistry like "A Doll's House." It is not a study of the mutual impingement of personalities like "The Conquering Hero." It is not, thank goodness, at all like "Fallen Angels" or "The Verge." It has no plot, but only a frivolous imbrogio.

If it is not a play it is because there is no revelation of human nature in it. There is only one human being in the cast; the rest are puppets. Faulkland does touch for a moment those hidden springs of individual thought and feeling that feed the veins of drama. The rest do not, and probably are not meant to. Think of this comedy as a play, and it is lemonade beside the strong wine of Shakespeare or the heady cup of sob's and smiles concocted by Sir James Barrie. Think of it as an entertainment, and it takes its due place in the liturgy of folly.

And so we carefully put away from our minds the complications of art, and were duly, and delightfully entertained. It did not matter in the least that Mrs Malaprop's humour is primitive and unvarying, nor that Sheridan had copied and enlarged her from a minor character in Fielding. It did not matter, because G. T. Grisewood kept us in continuous laughter and good spirits all the time that he was on the stage. He was complete mistress of orthodoxy, full of alacrity and adulation, and it is difficult to speak of his exhilarating and sparkling performance without some derangement of epitaphs. His two brothers, H. G. and P. H. Grisewood, were the mainstay of "Macbeth" last year. H. G. Grisewood has since played one of the principal parts in the O.U.D.S. production of Rostand's "Les Fantastiques" at Oxford; P. H. Grisewood has won an acting scholarship. Here is yet

The Exhibition

a third. "What! will the line stretch out to the crack of doom?" We hope so.

But we must warn Grisewood that his success as Mrs Malaprop has closed one avenue of legitimate ambition. There is one career that is barred to him because he has now seen through its subtrefuges. He must never become an uncle. It might be argued that this is hardly a matter of individual choice or of free will, but rather of predestination. Some achieve avuncularity; some are born uncles . . . But he may console himself in his deprivation by the thought that in his day he was a good aunt. His niece, Miss Lydia Languish, was played with considerable humour and *verve* by J. W. Ward. This very competent young lady rather terrified us. She seemed to grasp all the threads. There were moments when we fancied we heard the audience mutter the word "minx." And at what boarding-school had she learned, in deference to her aunt's wishes, so much ingenuity and artifice? Harrigan's "Sir Anthony," Robinson's "Captain Absolute," and Quirke's "Sir Lucius" were all capably done. Wright was not entirely suited to the part of Bob Acres, but he had many good moments. Aumonier's "Fag" was admirable. We should like to reserve our last word on the acting for J. H. Alleyn. The part of Faulkland is the only one which requires psychological subtlety and must be accounted the hardest in the play. Alleyn had caught to a nicety the jealous, exacting, moody temperament of the man, and his excellent diction and good voice added much to the pleasure his performance gave us.

Most of the action takes place indoors. The various interiors were carried out in designs of grey, brown, and cream curtains. For the final scene in "King's Mead Fields" a conventional eighteenth century hedge was used, surmounted with little clipped trees and cut by a white gate. With a plain blue backcloth, this was just right. The gaily-coloured costumes, uniforms and "bustles" showed to advantage against this simple and artistic setting. The use of curtains for all interiors is a great advantage, as we saw in last year's "Macbeth." Nothing is more ineffective and distracting than half-hearted realism, and its day on the English stage is over. The curtains

The Ampleforth Journal

give light and line and height ; they are extremely decorative, and their use has eliminated that bane of amateur staging, the unnecessary interval.

The music was chosen to harmonize with the period of the play. We were fortunate in being able to secure the Bach pieces, orchestrated from the V French Suite, which are still in manuscript. These charming dance movements reveal the G.O.M. of music in some happy moods. But we will say no more about the music, as we have received some very kind "impressions" of the Exhibition music from a musician who was present, and we print these below.

"THE RIVALS"

By Richard Brinsley Sheridan

Produced 1775

Characters of the Play :

Sir Anthony Absolute	J. HARRIGAN
Captain Absolute, his Son (alias Beverley)	T. M. O'C. ROBINSON
Faulkland, a sentimentalist	J. H. ALLEYN
Bob Acres, a country Squire	R. H. WRIGHT
Sir Lucius O'Trigger, an Irish Baronet	J. R. QUIRKE
Fag, servant to Captain Absolute	J. C. AUMONIER
David, servant to Bob Acres	W. BROWNE
Thomas, Sir Anthony's coachman	A. J. SHEA
Errand Boy	N. J. de GUINGAND
Mrs. Malaprop	G. T. GRISEWOOD
Lydia Languish, her niece, a rich heiress	J. WARD
Julia Melville, her friend, engaged to Faulkland	P. ROOKE-LEY
Lucy, maid to Lydia	A. J. C. LOWNDES

Scenes :

Time 1770.	The scene is laid in Bath.
Scene 1	A Street in Bath
Scene 2	Mrs Malaprop's Lodgings
Scene 3	Captain Absolute's Lodgings
Scene 4	The North Parade
Scene 5	Mrs. Malaprop's Lodgings
TEN MINUTES INTERVAL	
Scene 6	Bob Acres' Lodgings
Scene 7	Mrs. Malaprop's Lodgings
Scene 8	North Parade
Scene 9	Julia's Dressing Room
Scene 10	South Parade
Scene 11	King's Mead Fields

The Exhibition

Music :

OVERTURE, Gavotte and Allemande	Bach
<i>Between the Scenes in order of playing—</i>	
MENUET	Bach
BOURRÉE	Bach
MADRIGALE	Delibes
GALLIARDE	Delibes
AIR AND HORNPIPE	Handel
"O POLLY, YOU MIGHT"	Gay
"O PONDER WELL"	Gay
LESQUERGARDE	Delibes
FINALE, "FILL EV'RY GLASS"	Gay

The Bach Dance movements are from the Fifth French Suite, orchestrated by Eugene Goossens for Sir Thomas Beecham's production of "Phœbus and Pan." The Menuet is from the Third French Suite.

The Air and Hornpipe are from Handel's Water Music, "Molly Brazen" "O Ponder Well" and "Fill Ev'ry Glass" are from "The Beggar's Opera," arranged by Fredenck Austin. The Delibes pieces are from the Ballet "Le Roi s'amuse" (Airs de Danse, dans le Style Ancien).

Orchestra :

Violins	W. H. CASS	Violoncellos	J. GROVES
	MISS E. GROVES		J. T. CONROY
	L. I. C. PEARSON		M. F. OGLIVIE-
	F. P. J. HARRISON		FORBES
	G. T. GRISEWOOD		
	J. C. AUMONIER		
Piano	MISS GROVES	Drums, etc.	DOM FELIX
			J. C. M. TUCKER
Organ	H. G. PERRY		R. H. WRIGHT

On Tuesday morning Father Abbot celebrated Pontifical High Mass. The Choir sang Byrd's Mass for Five Voices and, at the Offertory, his "Ave Verum."

The Distribution of Prizes took place at 11.15.

The soloists and speakers were : D. E. Walker, L. I. C. Pearson, F. Senni, J. G. Knowles, N. J. de Guingand and G. A. Bevan. The Lower IV French Set produced a "Ported Play" version of Cinderella. The three scenes (Avant le Bal, Au Bal, Après le Bal) followed in quick succession, and every sentence went straight to the point, abandoning the circumlocutions of civilisation. Thus the *Princes* (F. Tong) won all hearts when he turned to *Les deux soeurs laides* (M. Anne

The Ampleforth Journal

and P. E. L. Fellowes) and remarked "*vos langues sont aussi longues que vos pieds.*" This, if not the language of fairy, was distinctly satisfying. *Cendrillon* (J. W. Ward) produced some good tears and struggled manfully with the appropriate shoe, and *La Fée* (P. C. C. Tweedie) spoke in commanding tones and produced garments from (apparently) the roof.

After the Prize Distribution Dom Paul Nevill made his first report as Headmaster. His first word was of the loss sustained by the Monastery and School in the death of our late Father Abbot. His influence on the School, though unobtrusive, had been great, and the value to the boys of his sermons and addresses could hardly be calculated. Dom Edmund, who had succeeded him as Abbot of Ampleforth, had left to the School the memory of a long and successful Headmastership. During those years the School had prospered, and its numbers had almost trebled.

Last term we had to meet a severe visitation of influenza, the first serious attack for seven years, and a grave loss had been inflicted upon the School in the death of Ralph Riddell, R.I.P. The School had again been inspected by the Oxford and Cambridge Board, who had sent an exceptionally strong staff of inspectors under Mr A. W. Pickard-Cambridge of Balliol. The report was confidential, but he might be allowed to say that it was extremely satisfactory. The teaching had been considered sound throughout the School, and the opinion had been given that the School was well abreast of the times. A good report had been received also from the War Office concerning the Officers Training Corps. The Rugby Football season had again been successful, though we suffered defeat from Sedbergh. During the year Ampleforth had produced the first Rugby International from the Catholic Schools in the person of E. J. Massey (England) whose plucky and effective game against Scotland after his collar bone had been cracked in the first quarter of the game had been much praised. This, Dom Paul continued, was a fine example to the School, of whose spirit it was symptomatic.

Reviewing the year's work, the Headmaster commented on the good results of the Higher and School Certificate examinations held by the Oxford and Cambridge Joint Board.

The Exhibition

In the Higher Certificate we had won six distinctions. H. G. Grisewood and B. D. Dee, who had won scholarships at Worcester College and New College respectively, had been in residence since October. And more lately, a scholarship at Balliol College had been won by J. S. Somers-Cocks, whose fine piano playing had been a feature of the last three exhibitions. The two Leaving Scholarships of £60 each, presented by the Ampleforth Society and Mr J. P. Smith, had been awarded to H. G. Grisewood and B. D. Dee. Certain material developments, the Headmaster continued, were pending at Ampleforth. The first portion of the new Abbey Church, designed by Sir Giles Scott, was finished. We hoped that men and money would be forthcoming to enable us to finish the whole edifice. A new block was to be put up, to facilitate the washing arrangements of the School, and the first of the new Houses, designed also by Sir Giles Scott, was already some fourteen feet above the ground. The completion of this House would imply a change in the internal organisation of the School, though not, it was hoped, in its essential spirit.

Father Abbot welcomed the visitors to Ampleforth, and paid a sympathetic and deeply appreciative tribute to the life-work and saintly character of the late Abbot Smith.

After luncheon the cricket match between Past and Present was played in perfect weather. An account of this will be found on another page. Solemn Benediction was given after dinner, and at 8.15 the School Concert was given in the Theatre. We append the programme, and in lieu of our usual notice we print the generous comments of a visitor who has had considerable experience as a choralist in a famous organisation. Praise from such a quarter will be valued especially by the choir, whom the Headmaster referred to at the end of the Concert as the best that we have so far had at Ampleforth.

MUSIC AT THE EXHIBITION

For lovers of good music the Exhibition provided excellent fare. All the entr'actes on the first evenings were appropriate both to the play and the calibre of the orchestra. From the Gavotte and Allemande of Bach and the Hornpipe from

The Ampleforth Journal

Handel's "Water Music" to Delibes' Galliarde, all were given with such grace and ease of rhythm that one was grateful to hear a selection given again on the second evening by request. The Waltz from "Lilac Time" and Roger Quilter's "Children's Overture" closed the programme with loud and deserved appreciation.

The concert on the evening of Speech Day presented many delightful features. The treble songs of Arne and Purcell were given with the right simplicity, but with the necessary lilt and delicacy. The piano solos were played by students of different style, but each showing good work and sound intonation. E. T. E. Cary-Elwes, with more finished technique and a careful restraint, gave a refined and pleasing rendering of Chopin's "Fantaisie Impromptu," and B. J. Collins,—younger and with less command of nerves and instrument,—showed none the less a real appreciation of Rachmaninof's Prelude in G. Minor. His sense of rhythm and his enthusiasm in the way of chords marked him as a pupil of scope and promise.

One must also instance the singing of Dom Stephen Marwood, first in the beautiful "Verborgtheit" of Hugo Wolf, and afterwards in that delicious fancy, "The King's Breakfast," from Milne's book, "When we were Very Young." This piece was set to music of such perfect aptness by Dom Felix Hardy that one will never think of these verses except as being sung and accompanied as they were that night.

Then we come to the remarkable work of the Choir. In "The Cryes of London" for voices and strings, by Orlando Gibbons, the difficulties were overcome with ease, or so it seemed. The quaint cross-play of the music obtained its due effects, and the solos took their rightful prominence without overshadowing the choral parts. Byrd's little "Lullaby" and Morley's five-voice Madrigal were happily performed in the right atmosphere and spirit.

This rightness of spirit—well worth emphasising—had been shown by the Choir during the morning in their fine rendering of Byrd's five-part Mass and the "Ave Verum" motett. There is a calm about their singing which must surely come from the Benedictine tradition, combined with

The Exhibition

a purity and freshness of tone that is born, perhaps, of the hills and pines of Ampleforth. But the fine balance of parts, the cleanness of attack, the sense of musical phrase independent of any bar-line, the moderation of the crescendo and the ease of the pianissimo,—these can only proceed from willing and intelligent co-operation, under the direction of a maestro who "hath good things in possession."

"AN OLD MEMBER OF THE ORIANA MADRIGAL SOCIETY."

PROGRAMME

PIANO SOLO, "Fantaisie Impromptu"	<i>Chopin</i>
E. T. E. CARY-ELWES	
TREBLE SONGS (a) "The lass with the delicate air"	<i>Michael Arne</i>
(b) "Nymphs and Shepherds"	<i>Purcell</i>
WALTZ, from "Lilac Time"	<i>Schubert</i>

THE ORCHESTRA

"The Cryes of London," a Fancy for Voices and Strings
(Ed. Sir Frederick Bridge) *Orlando Gibbons, (June 2nd, 1625)*

THE CHOIR

SHORT INTERVAL

PIANO SOLO, Prelude in G. Minor, Op. 23, No. 3	<i>Rachmaninof</i>
B. J. COLLINS	
SONGS (a) "Verborgtheit" (Morike)	<i>Hugo Wolf</i>
(b) "The King's Breakfast" (A. A. Milne)	<i>Dom Felix Hardy</i>
DOM STEPHEN MARWOOD	
(a) Carol: "Lullaby, my Sweet Little Baby"	<i>Byrd</i>
(b) Madrigal to five voices: "Now is the Month of Maying"	<i>Thos. Morley</i>

THE CHOIR

A CHILDREN'S OVERTURE *Roger Quilter*

THE ORCHESTRA

GOD SAVE THE KING

The Ampleforth Journal

LIST OF GUESTS

Capt Abney Hastings, Mrs Ahern, Mrs J. Ainscough, Miss Margaret Ainscough, Mr Tom Ainscough, Mrs Tom Ainscough, Mr George Ainscough, Mr Joe Ainscough, Mrs Allyn, Mr Anderson, Mrs Anderson, Mrs Appleton, Father Baines, Mr Barton, Mrs Barton, Mr Begg, Mrs Bevan, Father Blüté, Major Bower, Mr B. Bradley, Mr Carroll, Mrs Carroll, Mr Carter, Miss Carter, Mr Cary-Elwes, Mrs. Cary-Elwes, Miss Cary-Elwes, Mr Cass, Mr Cholmeley, Mrs Cholmeley, Father Clarke, Mrs Collins, Mr Costelloe, Mrs Costelloe, Abbot Cummins, Mr le Fevre, Father Firth, Mr Ogilvie-Forbes, Mr Foster, Mrs Freeman, Mrs. french-Davis, Miss french-Davis, Maj-Gen. Gerrard, Mrs Goodall, Mr Goodall, Mr Greenwood, Mrs. Greenwood, Mrs Greenlees Mr Groves, Miss Groves, Miss E. Groves, Mr de Guingand, Mrs de Guingand, Miss Hammond, Mr Harrigan, Mrs Harrigan, Mr Harrison, Mr P. Hodge, Major Hay, Mr Kelly, Mrs Kelly, Miss Kelly, Mr P. Kelly, Mr A. P. Kelly, Mr King, Mrs King, Mr Basil King, Mr E. King, Mr Knowles, Lady Lawson, Miss Aurea Lawson, Mr Liddell, Mrs Liddell, Mrs Lind, Lady Loudoun, Capt Lyons, Mrs Lyons, Mr Machell, Mr Mackenzie, Mrs Mackenzie, Col MacDonald, Mrs MacDonald, Mrs MacDonell, Mr Martin, Mrs Martin Miss Martin, Mr E. Massey, Mrs Mills, Miss Mills, Mr Morgan, Mrs Morgan, Mr Murphy, Mrs Murphy, Mr Nelson, Mrs Nelson, Mr G. Nelson, Mr Pearson, Mrs Pearson, Dr Parrott, Mr Perry, Mrs Perry, Mrs Peire, Dr Porter, Mrs Porter, Miss L. Porter, Miss P. Porter, Mrs Quirke, Mr Rabnett, Mrs Rabnett, Mr Raby, Sir J. Radcliffe, Lady Radcliffe, Mr W. Radcliffe, Mrs W. Radcliffe, Mr Riddell, Miss Riddell, Miss M. Robinson, Miss B. Robinson, Mr W. J. Rochell, Mr Shriver Roche, Mrs Romanes, Mr Russell, Mr Scott, Mrs Scott, Mrs Slater, Mr Stephenson, Mrs Stephenson, Capt Dudley Taylor, Mr Taylor, Mrs Taylor, Mr Tong, Mrs Tong, Mrs Tweedie, Mr Tyrrell, Mrs Ward, Mr Waugh, Mrs Waugh, Mr Whitelaw, Mrs Whitelaw, Mr Whitfield, Mrs Whitfield, Mr Wilson, Mrs Wilson, Dr Withington, Mr A. F. M. Wright, Mrs Young, Miss Young, Lady Gainsborough, Mr Telfener, Mrs March-Phillips, Capt and Mrs Holt, Colonel and Mrs Mozley, Miss Thornton, Capt and Mrs Hay, Major and Mrs Stafford Green, Dr and Mrs Blair, Mr and Mrs Rhodes, Mr and Mrs Buckley, Rev and Mrs Hughes, Mr Collingwood, Sir William Worsley, Susan Lady Worsley, Miss D. Pearson, Rev W. B. Crankshaw, Mr and Mrs F. Adams, Rev and Mrs Segar, Mr Creighton, Rev and Mrs Scott, Mrs Macgregor, Rev and Mrs Hedger, Misses Sanders, Rev H. Davy, Major and Mrs Gatey Smith, Captain and Mrs Thomas, Mrs E. Shaw, Captain and Mrs Adams, Mr W. Pearson, Mr and Mrs J. Frank, Dr and Mrs Jackson, Captain and Mrs R. Pearson Mr and Mrs Kendall, Mrs McDonnell, Mr and Mrs Horton, Rev and Mrs Cocks, Mr and Mrs Cooper, Mr and Mrs Guepel, Mrs Dease, Miss Cholmeley, Mr and Mrs Milburn, Mr and Mrs Mawson, Mr and Mrs Dees.

OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following promotions were posted under date 18th May, 1925:—

To be Under-Officer	Sergt. A. J. McDonald
To be Sergeants	Corporals E. Elliott-Smith, R. P. Tong
To be Corporals	Lance-Corporals T. Knowles, R. P. Drummond
To be Lance-Corporals	Cadets E. W. Whitfield, W. H. Lawson, H. J. Hammond, F. H. French-Davis

Under date 24th July, 1925:

To be C.Q.M.S. Sergt. P. H. Whitfield

The following joined the Contingent at the beginning of term:—

G. A. Bevan, H. Waugh, D. A. Silvertop, M. W. Blackmore, C. A. Mills, E. N. Prescott, P. Bretherton, T. G. Tyrrell, R. P. Leeming, E. A. Macdonnell, M. S. E. Petre.

The Annual Inspection was carried out on 3rd July by Major S. H. Green, D.S.O., M.C., Officer Commanding the Depot, The West Yorkshire Regiment, assisted by Captain W. Wilberforce, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieut. F. W. de Guingand. The Report on the Contingent was as follows:—

Drill.—The general standard of the drill was good. The March past was well carried out. Cadets drill themselves well and are very steady in the ranks. Arms drill satisfactory, but the motions are a little too hurried. The Senior Cadet drilled the company very well and the movements were very well carried out.

Manoeuvres.—Fire Discipline and Control quite satisfactory. The general knowledge of the Cadets is good. One Platoon was exercised in a defence scheme, another in the attack. The knowledge of the Cadets in the former is good. In the attack, Cadet N.C.O.'s had good control of their sections and Cadets worked well. More instruction is required in the use of Scouts, the consideration affecting the employment of Lewis Gun and Rifle Sections, and the employment of the men in a Lewis Gun Section.

Discipline.—Very good. The Cadets were very steady and worked well.

The Ampleforth Journal

Turn Out.—Clothing very good. Rifles not as good as they should be. Web equipment in a very good condition. The drums and bugles very clean.

Buildings.—The Armoury is very small, and if the School Authorities could see their way to enlarging it, it would make the cleaning and storing of arms much easier. The Miniature Range is hardly up to the usual standard, but would be adequate if an open range near by was available.

General Remarks.—A good Contingent. Good Officers and N.C.O.'s. The Cadets do their work willingly and the discipline is very good. Platoons have now been graded according to age. It might be possible to get a better standard in such subjects as Tactics and Lewis Gun in the Senior Platoon. The N.C.O.'s. are rather apt to make the first plan that occurs to them, instead of reasoning the matter out. The Headmaster gives the O.T.C. every support and the Officers do their best to adopt any suggestions that have been given in past inspections.

The Field Day took place on the 25th May at Hovingham. The Umpires were Colonel B. G. Price, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Major E. B. Hawkins, D.S.O., and Lieut. F. W. de Guingand. The scheme consisted of a Rearguard action fought by numbers 3 and 4 Platoons, commanded by Under-Officer A. J. McDonald, whilst numbers 1 and 2 Platoons, commanded by Under-Officer D. E. Walker, formed the attacking force. Some good work was put in by both sides and the respective commanders are to be congratulated both on their plans and the method in which they were carried through. Our thanks are due to Sir William Worsley for the use of his ground and to the Officers for their kindness in coming over from York to umpire.

On the 16th of June a Platoon of the West Yorkshire Regiment from the Depot at York visited the College and gave a demonstration of Marching, Lewis Gun and Platoon in Attack. In spite of the weather, which was tropical, the Demonstration was excellently carried out in all points. The Platoon, which was commanded by Lieut. F. W. de Guingand, is to be congratulated on its proficiency and smartness, and it was difficult to realize that it was composed

Officers Training Corps

entirely of recruits. We are very grateful to Major S. H. Green, D.S.O., and all concerned, and hope that this is the first of many similar visits.

We congratulate Sergeant Elliott-Smith on winning a prize value £2 in the "Gale and Polden" Competition at Bisley this year.

In the Ashburton Shield the shooting VIII scored 398 points. We are still hoping for the day when we shall be able to practice on a 500 yards range on our own ground. The range at Helmsley, though useful, is too far away to allow of sufficient practice for a general high standard of shooting. On the Miniature Range the "Anderson" Cup was won by Serget. E. Elliott-Smith, the "Headmaster's" Cup by Cadet W. Romanes, and the "Recruits" Cup by Cadet H. G. Watson.

The Contingent went into Camp this year at Tidworth Pennings. The Camp Commandant was Colonel J. E. Turner, C.M.G., D.S.O., Assistant Commandant at Sandhurst. No. 1 Battalion, to which we were attached, was commanded by Major W. C. Wilson, D.S.O., O.B.E., Duke of York's Regiment, and Lieut. N. O. Hill of the Lancashire Fusiliers was Adjutant. We were glad to welcome Dom R. A. Mawson, O.S.A., lately commanding the Contingent, as Catholic Chaplain to the Camp. On the whole the weather was kind, although we could have done without the soaking which we got on the first morning's parade. Battalions were all very much over strength, a circumstance which rather tended to interfere with the training. The Demonstrations were carried out by a Company of Cadets from the Royal Military College. These were excellently done, particularly the drill demonstration. J. W. Tweedie was one of the Demonstration Platoon attached to No. 1 Battalion and was a frequent and very welcome visitor to our lines. On the Sunday afternoon the Headmaster snatched a few brief hours from the General Chapter to renew old camp associations. He arrived in time to witness our success in the Tug-of-war and also our final discomfiture by Eton in the same competition. The Search light Tattoo on Monday night was a wonderful display. On the whole the camp was a success, but we could all have done with more sleep and the travelling arrangements both to and from the camp could have been improved upon.

SWIMMING

THE Swimming Races and Diving Competition were held during the last few days of term, and they were followed by some entertaining Aquatic Sports.

T. C. Knowles, as was generally expected, won the Championship Race, his time being 85 seconds.

There was a good entry for the Diving Competition and the judges found it difficult to discriminate between several of the competitors. Ultimately the medal was awarded to R. C. Fuller.

P. Larios had an easy task in winning the "Hall" Race for the Lower School, and C. Mee-Power won the Learners' Race. The Aquatic Sports, carried through by four teams captained by members of the Games Committee comprised such items as walking the Greasy Pole, a Bladder Race, a Cigarette Race, Pillow Fights on the Greasy Pole and an Aquatic Tug-of-War.

The School cinema operator was kept very busy, particularly during the operations on the Greasy Pole and the weird balancing feats performed, or perhaps more frequently not performed, by distinguished members of the VIth Form, including even the august Head Monitor, should provide a fruitful source of entertainment in the dark days of Winter.

An unusual feature of the Sports this year was that they were enjoyed almost as much by the competitors as by the onlookers.

Swimming Colours were won by the following:—

H. Y. Anderson, P. Senni, J. F. Boyan, F. Fuller, T. C. Conroy,
A. A. Boyle, G. Roche, J. Horn, R. Rowan, R. Kevill, H. Glynn.

CRICKET NOTES

IF the success or failure of a cricket season is to be judged by the actual number of victories and defeats, then the 1925 season can hardly be regarded as a success. But bare statistics are as misleading in cricket as in everything else. We regard the past season as a successful one in spite of the very poor rewards in victories.

Looking at the School scores one would form a low opinion of the batting. Two players appear to stand out conspicuously, viz., D. E. Walker and D. R. Morgan, and in matches this was indeed the case. A. L. Ainscough, T. C. Knowles and A. J. MacDonald occasionally made a good score but they were inconsistent and frequently caused disappointment by getting out just when they appeared to be nicely "set."

In practice games all the above and also J. H. Nelson frequently played splendid innings against bowling which was much better than they were called upon to face in many matches. Their fault lay in not being able to rise to the occasion and to give the team the benefit of their undoubted ability in representative matches.

D. E. Walker more than fulfilled the promise of last season and his frequent successes were of the utmost value to the side. He has developed a number of scoring strokes, his best being a clean off-drive. Unfortunately he has not been able to eradicate the bad habit of feeling for the good length ball just outside the off-stump. The majority of his innings terminated with a catch in the slips.

D. R. Morgan was responsible for some really capital innings. His style is free to the extent almost of irresponsibility, and when he has played himself in, all bowling seems to be just the very sort of stuff he likes! His dashing innings against Liverpool, when he scored 30 runs in one over will long be remembered. J. H. Nelson could not find his form at all and experienced a most disappointing season, but his fielding, particularly in the slips, was most useful. He did not repeat last season's success as a bowler. T. C. Knowles, a batsman who should have made as many runs as anyone, was a real disappointment, and his few good innings only served to

The Ampleforth Journal

throw into greater relief his many failures, but he again had the satisfaction of being a great success in the field as well as with the ball.

A. J. MacDonald made considerable progress as a batsman, but, as in the case of T. C. Knowles, his successes were few. As a slow right arm bowler he proved the mainstay of the attack, finishing at the top of the averages with 24 wickets for 19 runs apiece.

A. L. Ainscough showed exemplary keenness as captain and considerable skill in the management of the rather mediocre bowling at his disposal. Possibly he did not bowl himself as often as he should. He was associated in many very useful partnerships with Walker and their running between the wickets was admirable. A survey of the Captain's scores gives a false impression of his services to the side. He is naturally a slow scoring batsman, and his long occupation of the wicket should have instilled more confidence into the rest of the team.

The services of R. A. Rapp were available only in four matches and despite his lack of practice and match experience he showed quite good form and great promise for the future.

A. A. Boyle batted in very good style but his strokes lack power. Another very promising young player.

W. H. Lawson, though not a striking success as a batsman, earned his place in the XI by his wicket-keeping.

F. P. Harrison at his best was a useful first bowler. He kept a good length and made the batsmen play him. His batting was more stylish than effective.

At the beginning of the season the fielding was inclined to be rather slovenly, but it improved very much indeed, and the 1925 XI may be classed as a good fielding side. Knowles and Nelson in the slips, and Morgan at cover-point were perhaps the best, and Ainscough at mid-off was responsible for much good work.

Congratulations to D. R. Morgan, T. C. Knowles, A. J. MacDonald and J. H. Nelson on getting their Colours.

We cannot conclude these brief notes without a word of thanks to our enthusiastic and helpful cricket professional,

Cricket Notes

Denis Hendren, who has worked whole-heartedly and with the utmost zeal throughout the season. We hope he may long remain with us.

Bats were awarded as follows:—

	1st XI
Batting	. D. E. Walker
Bowling	. A. J. Macdonald
Fielding	. T. C. Knowles
Best all-round Cricketer	T. C. Knowles
Highest score of season	D. R. Morgan
Best Individual Performance in a "School" Match	R. A. Rapp
	2nd XI
Batting	. W. H. Bayliff
Bowling	. E. E. Elliott-Smith
	Junior XI
Batting	. R. A. Chisholm
Bowling	. J. G. Knowles

TENNIS

The Hard Court Tennis Tournament this year was won by J. C. Tucker, who beat F. Senni in the Final.

CRICKET

AMPLEFORTH v. SCARBOROUGH

THIS first match of the season was played at Ampleforth on May 20th. The match ground was unfit for play owing to heavy rain overnight, so a pitch was prepared on the upper ground. The School batted first, but the slowness of the ball off the pitch led to faulty timing and the whole side failed completely. The difficulties the batsmen had to contend with were emphasised when Scarborough, who are a strong batting side, went in, for they lost five wickets before they succeeded in passing the small total they had to face.

AMPLEFORTH	SCARBOROUGH
A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Harrison 1	G. W. Atkinson, lbw, b Morgan . . . 5
D. E. Walker, run out 2	M. Brand, c Ainscough, b Knowles . 23
T. C. Knowles, c Fawcett, b Green . . 5	J. T. Green, c Nelson, b Knowles . 4
D. R. Morgan, c Brand, b Harrison . 10	J. H. McReynolds, c and b Nelson . 5
A. J. Macdonald, run out 1	G. Allan, c Knowles, b Nelson . . 10
A. A. Boyle, c Smith, b Green 13	F. Barkham, not out 9
J. H. Nelson, c Green, b T. Green . 15	B. E. Harland, not out 6
F. Harrison, b Smith 0	
W. H. Bayliff, st. Fawcett, b Robinson 11	
A. Scrope, b Green 0	
E. Elliott-Smith, not out 0	
Extras 8	Extras 1
Total 58	Total (for 5 wkts.) 63

AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM

Durham School paid us a visit on May 30th and they had all the best of a match which was played on a fast true wicket. The School bowling appeared to be rather innocuous and it was only the change bowlers that met with any success. Durham declared but left themselves not quite enough time to get the School out. While Ainscough and Knowles were together it seemed likely that the XI would run up a respectable total, but the middle batsmen gave a disappointing display and Ampleforth were lucky to save the game.

Cricket

DURHAM SCHOOL

J. G. Askew, b Parcell 41	
J. A. Adamson, lbw, b Elliott-Smith 9	
J. G. Anderson, st. Walker, b Macdonald 34	
C. L. Adamson, run out 44	
C. D. Aarvold, b Macdonald 16	
R. W. Smiddle, not out 31	
F. Grayrigg, not out 5	
C. F. Ready 2	
G. T. Turnbull 1	
E. T. Wright } did not bat	
R. B. Cardale } did not bat	
Extras 7	
Total (for 5 wkts.) 185	

AMPLEFORTH

A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Turnbull . 33	
D. E. Walker, c Turnbull, b Smiddle . 6	
D. R. Morgan, b Smiddle 3	
T. C. Knowles, c J. Adamson, b Cardale 21	
A. J. Macdonald, st. Wright, b C. L. Adamson 4	
A. A. Boyle, run out 0	
J. H. Nelson, b Smiddle 2	
F. P. Harrison, not out 0	
W. H. Lawson, not out 2	
L. G. Purcell } did not bat	
E. Elliott-Smith } did not bat	
Extras 12	
Total (for 7 wkts.) 83	

AMPLEFORTH v. THE VILLAGERS' C.C.

For the first time since this old established match has been played, the School suffered defeat at the hands of the London Old Boys, plus R. P. Utley, last year's cricket captain. The match as usual was played on Whit Sunday, and the School batting first on a perfect wicket, found the fast deliveries of Utley too good for them. Ainscough and Walker managed to deal with him but when they had gone he ran through the side, his excellent length bowling being entirely responsible for the XI's poor score. The Villagers, helped by several weak bits of fielding, easily passed the School total for the loss of only one wicket.

AMPLEFORTH

A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), c Lane, b Sim 11	
D. E. Walker, c Carter, b Sim 20	
D. R. Morgan, c Hodge, b Utley . . . 2	
T. C. Knowles, b Utley 2	
A. J. Macdonald, lbw, b Utley 8	
A. A. Boyle, b Utley 6	
J. H. Nelson, b Utley 10	
W. H. Lawson, b Utley 0	
F. P. Harrison, c Bradley, b Utley . . 4	
L. G. Parcell, not out 4	
E. Elliott-Smith, b Utley 0	
Extras 4	
Total 71	

THE VILLAGERS' C.C.

P. E. Hodge, b Knowles 54	
R. P. Utley, c and b Knowles 40	
A. Barnard, lbw, b Macdonald 9	
B. R. Bradley, not out 15	
B. M. Wright, c Ainscough, b 0	
Macdonald 25	
S. G. Sim, not out 7	
D. Siebel 0	
H. Carter } did not bat	
S. Rochford } did not bat	
O. H. Dees 1	
Extras 1	
Total (for 5 wkts.) 151	

The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH v. BOOTHAM

The 1st XI recorded their first victory at Bootham School on June 6th.

There was nothing outstanding in the home innings nor in the visitors' bowling, Knowles being the most successful with 3 wickets for 24.

Ampleforth knocked off the runs required for the loss of 2 wickets. Walker's innings was the feature of the day's play, and the Bootham fielding was a very good second.

BOOTHAM SCHOOL	AMPLEFORTH
Grubb, b Harrison 6	A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Eyres 2
Robson, b Knowles 0	D. E. Walker, run out 74
Williamson, b Morgan 10	T. C. Knowles, lbw, b Bowling 16
Taylor, b Morgan 10	D. R. Morgan, c Halliday, b Row- n- 18
Eyres, c Morgan, b Nelson 30	tree
Halliday, b Knowles 18	A. J. MacDonald, c Eyres, b Plumb 5
Bowling, c Whitfield, b Nelson 0	A. A. Boyle, c Rowntree, b Halli- day 17
Flatts, c Ainscough, b Knowles 4	day
Plumb, run out 9	J. H. Nelson, b Plumb 0
Shackleton, lbw, b Harrison 0	E. W. Fattorini, run out 9
Rowntree, not out 0	W. H. Lawson, not out 7
	F. P. Harrison, c Bowling, b Halli- day 0
	E. W. Whitfield, b Bowling 0
Extras 14	Extras 14
Total 101	Total 162

AMPLEFORTH v. THE PAST

Exhibition Day, June 9th, was a perfect day for cricket, and this fact, added to a fast true wicket, prepared spectators for a feast of run-getting. Nor were they disappointed. The School batted first and Walker and Ainscough gave the side a good start with 59 for the first wicket and the good work was carried on by the others. The Past bowling was rather weak. Le Fevre who has usually worked havoc among the School batsmen proving innocuous, MacDonald and Boyle put on 80 runs after the fourth wicket had fallen. They both batted excellently though they exercised rather more caution than the situation warranted. When MacDonald had reached his half-century Ainscough closed the innings.

The Old Boys set about the bowling with a will and in spite of keen fielding, and thanks mainly to a spirited century from A. F. Wright they had reached to within 16 runs of the School total for the loss of only 2 wickets when time was called.

Cricket

AMPLEFORTH

THE PAST

A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Hodge 25	A. F. Wright, not out 101
D. E. Walker, c Roche, b Wright 32	P. E. Hodge, c Lawson, b Nelson 11
T. C. Knowles, lbw, b Dees 31	A. P. Kelly, b Harrison 49
D. R. Morgan, c King, b Hodge 6	E. H. King, not out 6
A. J. MacDonald, not out 51	K. S. Roche
A. A. Boyle, not out 22	E. Le Fevre
J. H. Nelson	H. Dees
W. H. Bayliff	G. H. Nelson
E. W. Fattorini	J. B. Ainscough
P. P. Harrison	E. J. Massey
W. H. Lawson	C. Knowles
Extras 22	Extras 8
Total (for 4 wickets) 191	Total (for 2 wickets) 175

AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

The home match with this club on June 13th resulted in a victory for the visitors. Barring first on an easy paced wicket, they were dismissed for the not too formidable total of 173. But this proved too much for the XI, who failed badly after the first four wickets had put on 106 runs. Morgan batted admirably and MacDonald proved a useful partner. They added 50 runs for the fourth wicket when things were not looking well, but when they were separated the remaining 6 wickets fell for 28 runs.

YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

AMPLEFORTH

D. C. F. Barton, c Walker, b Harrison 8	A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Kaye 0
J. Elmhirst, lbw, b Nelson 13	D. E. Walker, b Elmhirst 27
Lt.-Col. H. S. Kaye, b Nelson 21	T. C. Knowles, lbw, b E. Thompson 1
G. L. Sowerby, c Morgan, b Knowles 52	D. R. Morgan, c Sowerby, b Kaye 49
Rev. C. E. Wilson, b Knowles 20	A. J. MacDonald, b G. W. Newborn 25
R. E. Warner, b Harrison 19	A. A. Boyle, b Elmhirst 11
G. W. Newborn, b Harrison 7	J. H. Nelson, lbw, b Kaye 1
H. Leatham, lbw, b Knowles 0	L. C. Purcell, c Elmhirst, b G. W. Newborn 2
E. C. Thompson, c Knowles, b Harrison 0	E. W. Fattorini, c and b Elmhirst 3
G. R. Newborn, c and b Nelson 0	W. H. Lawson, not out 5
C. W. Thompson, not out 10	F. P. Harrison, b Elmhirst 1
Extras 11	Extras 9
Total 173	Total 134

AMPLEFORTH v. THE NORTHERN COMMAND

The Northern Command beat the School easily by 6 wickets on June 14th.

Barring first the XI made a splendid start, Walker and Ainscough putting on 120 runs before the Captain fell to

The Ampleforth Journal

the slow bowler. Walker and Knowles then added a further 23 runs before Walker, who was nearing his century, fell to a catch in the slips off Dr Morcom, the old Cambridge bowler. Then came a collapse and all the side was out for 189. When the Northern Command had lost three good wickets for a paltry 41, things looked brighter, but Colonel Wilson and Colonel Fernyough then got the measure of the bowling, the former Sussex batsman playing one of the finest innings ever seen on the ground. The fourth wicket fell at 142 and then the end came quickly.

AMPLEFORTH		THE NORTHERN COMMAND	
A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Fink	41	Capt. Clifford, b Harrison	0
D. E. Walker, c Fink, b Morcom	86	Lieut. Murphy, b Nelson	5
T. C. Knowles, c and b Morcom	12	Capt. Roapell, b Nelson	2
D. R. Morgan, lbw, b Morcom	0	Col. Wilson, not out	146
A. J. MacDonald, b Morcom	0	Col. Fernyough, run out	19
A. A. Boyle, b Morcom	0	Lieut. Nicholson, not out	44
J. H. Nelson, b Fink	8	Col. Maude	
W. H. Lawson, b Fink	12	Capt. Wilberforce	
W. H. Bayliff, not out	6	Major Fink	
F. P. Harrison, b Morcom	0	Dr. A. S. Morcom	did not bat
E. W. Fattorini, st Fernyough,		Lieut. Kendal	
b Fink	3	Lieut.-Gen. Sir Charles	
L. G. Purcell, st Fernyough, b Fink	0	Harrington	
Extras	21	Extras	73
Total	189	Total (for 4 wkts.)	239

LIVERPOOL C.C. vs. AMPLEFORTH

The Liverpool Club visited us for the first time on June 29th. Ainscough lost the toss and the visitors batted first. On a hard true wicket the School bowlers came in for some severe handling. MacDonald, however, came out with the excellent analysis of 5 wickets for 65.

The School innings opened disastrously, Walker going out to the slow bowling of Stoddart before he had played himself in and so playing himself out! The second wicket fell for 10 runs, and then Ainscough and Morgan added 114 runs for the third wicket. Morgan hit out justly. Off one of Stoddart's overs he hit four "sixes," a "four" and a "two." Altogether his innings of 94 contained six "sixes" and ten "fours," a most meritorious and exhilarating display of forceful cricket. He was stumped in trying to get a "six" to complete his century. Ainscough was next out after a patient and

Cricket

exceedingly valuable innings. Rapp was the only other one to put up any resistance to the bowling, and the innings closed for the disappointing total of 169.

AMPLEFORTH

A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), c Tod, b Ritchie	24	G. H. Chamberlain, b Nelson	14
D. E. Walker, st Tod, b Stoddart	0	C. A. Kinnear, c Walker, b MacDonald	37
J. H. Nelson, c and b Stoddart	6	H. E. Foe-Smith, b MacDonald	59
D. R. Morgan, st Tod, b Stoddart	0	T. A. Brocklebank, c Morgan, b Harrison	6
A. J. MacDonald, c Kinnear, b Stoddart	2	L. H. Maxwell, b MacDonald	9
T. C. Knowles, b Stoddart	1	H. R. Leach, c Nelson, b Knowles	22
A. A. Boyle, b Ritchie	1	C. J. Bateson, not out	60
R. A. Rapp, b Stoddart	14	J. B. Thornby, b MacDonald	38
W. H. Lawson, b Ritchie	2	T. B. Tod, st Lawson, b MacDonald	5
L. G. Purcell, b Ritchie	0	L. W. Wethered, not out	17
F. P. Harrison, c Thornby, b Stoddart	2	W. B. Stoddart, did not bat	
J. A. Rabnett, not out	9	D. M. Ritchie	3
Extras	8	Extras	—
Total	169	Total (for 8 wkts.)	273

AMPLEFORTH vs. MR GREENWOOD'S XI

The School XI were very lucky to make a draw of the match against Mr Greenwood's XI which was played at Ampleforth on June 17th. After the School bowlers had fared badly against the visiting batsmen, the visitors declared their innings closed at 238 for 8 wickets.

The School quickly lost Ainscough and Knowles to Cardale's slows, but then Walker and Morgan collared the bowling and added over 80 runs for the third wicket, which fell at 160. The next five wickets fell for 26 runs when "time" mercifully intervened.

AMPLEFORTH

AMPLEFORTH		MR GREENWOOD'S XI	
A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), c R. Lund, b Cardale	4	A. Denton, lbw, b Knowles	23
D. E. Walker, c Denton, b Moulton	35	H. O. Gates, lbw, b Knowles	25
T. C. Knowles, lbw, b Cardale	0	H. Lund, c Ainscough, b Nelson	40
D. R. Morgan, c Chamberlain, b Cardale	43	Rev. Cardale, c Lawson, b Harrison	5
A. J. MacDonald, not out	0	E. Forster, lbw, b Knowles	26
A. A. Boyle, c E. Forster, b Cardale	0	K. Greenwood, run out	1
J. H. Nelson, c R. Lund, b Cardale	0	R. H. Moulton, not out	67
W. H. Lawson, b Cardale	4	R. Lund, c Walker, b MacDonald	23
W. H. Bayliff, did not bat	0	E. R. Forster, b Morgan	2
E. W. Fattorini, b R. Moulton	0	O. L. Chamberlain, not out	7
F. P. Harrison, did not bat	0	H. C. Greenwood, did not bat	
Extras	2	Extras	13
Total (for 8 wkts.)	132	Total (for 8 wkts.)	238

The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH v. THE YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

This match was played at York on July 1st. When we dismissed the Yorkshire Gentlemen for 227 on a perfect wicket we thought that victory was ours. J. T. Davies however made every use of a cross-wind. He made the ball swerve and break-back in such a way as to be quite unplayable. He was a spent force after three overs, but in that time half the side were out and the match as good as lost.

YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN		AMPLEFORTH	
D. C. F. Burton, c Walker, b Harrison	80	A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Davies	1
Capt. W. I. Worsley, b MacDonald	9	D. E. Walker, b Davies	2
G. L. Sowerby, b MacDonald	12	J. H. Nelson, run out	6
J. G. Tew, b MacDonald	19	D. R. Morgan, b Davies	9
J. T. Davies, c and b MacDonald	1	A. J. MacDonald, lbw, b Davies	5
H. R. Alderson, run out	1	T. C. Knowles, lbw, b E. G. Tew	9
A. O. Elmhirst, b MacDonald	49	A. A. Boyle, b E. G. Tew	10
R. E. Elmhirst, b Harrison	5	R. A. Rapp, b E. G. Tew	7
G. R. Newborn, b MacDonald	36	J. A. Rabnett, b G. R. Newborn	15
E. G. Tew, b Morgan	2	F. P. Harrison, b Worsley	6
C. W. Thompson, not out	1	W. H. Lawson, not out	9
Extras	22	Extras	11
Total	227	Total	72

ST PETER'S SCHOOL v. AMPLEFORTH

This game took place at York on July 4th, and the better side undoubtedly won. St Peter's were far superior to us in bowling and fielding. Morgan, who made 44 in 20 minutes, played the best innings of the day. Walker was out to a very bad stroke. Our bowlers did as well as one expected and MacDonald kept up his good form.

AMPLEFORTH		ST PETER'S	
A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), c Wilcox, b Daintry	6	E. G. Bullen, b Knowles	22
D. E. Walker, c Daintry, b Crawford	7	W. B. Scholesfield, b Nelson	40
J. H. Nelson, c Crawford, b Daintry	8	W. A. Elliott, c Rapp, b MacDonald	4
D. R. Morgan, c Troop, b Scholesfield	44	J. N. Bullen, lbw b MacDonald	33
A. J. MacDonald, run out	4	C. J. Bennett, lbw, b MacDonald	19
T. C. Knowles, b Daintry	0	C. J. Wilcox, b MacDonald	15
A. A. Boyle, c Crawford	0	R. P. Crawford, b MacDonald	10
R. A. Rapp, not out	20	H. S. Barrows, at Walker, b MacDonald	48
W. H. Lawson, lbw, b Crawford	14	J. G. Troop, b Knowles	9
J. Rabnett, b Crawford	0	F. J. Daintry, c Nelson, b Harrison	19
F. P. Harrison, b Crawford	0	W. A. Clarke, not out	10
Extras	13	Extras	3
Total	124	Total	232

Cricket

AMPLEFORTH v. THE FREE FORESTERS

The match against the Free Foresters played on the School ground on June 20th proved very entertaining all through and the finish, a tie, was in keeping with the rest of the game. Bating first on a nice easy-paced wicket the School put up the respectable total of 186. This was due mainly to two good stands, Boyle and Knowles adding 40 for the sixth wicket and Morgan and Lawson the same number for the eighth.

The Foresters lost Captain Clifford before a run had been scored, but then R. H. Middleditch and C. L. Townsend, the old Gloucester player, added 92 before the former fell to a good catch in the slips. Townsend was caught in the slips the next over. Several further wickets fell till the score board read 130 for 6 wickets. The eighth wicket fell at 168 and there remained a quarter of an hour for play. D. C. F. Burton and A. F. Wright came together and at one time looked like knocking off the runs, but the last two overs when only 11 runs were required were bowled with great care, and the batsmen were kept down to risky singles. When the last ball of the last over was bowled two runs were required to win. Burton made an on-drive which went just wide of the fielder. The striker called for a second run but his partner who did not seem to have sized up the situation, refused to take the risk and the game resulted in a tie.

AMPLEFORTH

THE FREE FORESTERS

A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), b Foljambe	10	G. G. Clifford, lbw, b Harrison	0
D. E. Walker, c Daly, b Foljambe	24	R. H. Middleditch, c Knowles, b Harrison	45
J. H. Nelson, c and b Foljambe	41	C. L. Townsend, c Nelson, b Knowles	46
A. J. MacDonald, lbw, b Higson	12	D. G. Whitewell, lbw, b Nelson	8
T. C. Knowles, c Burton, b Higson	24	D. W. Daly, b Elliott-Smith	27
A. Boyle, c Clifford, b Foljambe	34	T. A. Higson, lbw, b Elliott-Smith	0
J. A. Rabnett, c and b Maude	0	A. F. H. Wright, not out	20
D. R. Morgan, c Burton, b White-well	0	B. J. Foljambe, c Morgan, b Harrison	6
W. H. Lawson, c Middleditch, b Higson	29	E. M. Rutter, did not bat	0
F. P. Harrison, b Higson	23	D. C. F. Burton, not out	12
E. E. Elliott-Smith, not out	2	Col. C. G. Maude, run out	7
Extras	17	Extras	6
Total	186	Total (for 8 wickets)	186

The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH v. THE BORDER REGIMENT

The Border Regiment visited the School on July 12th and the XI won the match with ease. The School batted first and as usual a capital start was made. Walker maintaining his splendid form with a stylish 76 and Ainscough and Nelson both adding useful contributions, the third wicket fell at 154. Then the customary collapse occurred and all were out for 194. However, the task proved too great for the military side who, thanks to some effective bowling by Knowles and good fielding, were dismissed for 115.

AMPLEFORTH		THE BORDER REGIMENT	
A. L. Ainscough (Capt.), c and b Jackson	37	Bdsm. Islip, b Knowles	8
D. E. Walker, c Samut, b Fowler	76	Sergt. Jackson, c Knowles, b Nelson	19
J. H. Nelson, c Trent, b Nicholson	32	Lt. M. C. Nicholson, b Knowles	31
D. R. Morgan, c and b Jackson	6	R. S. M. Trent, c and b Knowles	1
A. J. MacDonald, run out	1	Major Ellis, b Nelson	1
T. C. Knowles, lbw., b Fowler	4	N. J. Murphy, b Knowles	3
R. A. Rapp, c Islip, b Shephard	7	L.-Capt. Goodwin, b MacDonald	16
A. A. Boyle, b Jackson	9	D. C. A. Shephard, b MacDonald	21
W. H. Lawson, b Shephard	3	Corpl. Fowler, c MacDonald, b Knowles	8
F. P. Harrison, b Shephard	5	F. L. Samut, not out	1
E. E. Elliott-Smith, not out	1	Bdsm. Isaacs, b Knowles	0
Extras	19	Extras	7
Total	191	Total	115

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE v. D. C. F. BURTON'S XI.

Captain D. C. F. Burton brought a strong side over to play the School on July 26th. Unfortunately the long spell of fine weather had broken and the game, interfered with by rain all through, had finally to be abandoned.

The XI's batting, though uneven, was not altogether discreditable in the face of such high-class bowling. Waddington had 18 overs and took three wickets for 36 runs. Our own professional, Denis Hendren, worked most havoc, his analysis being five wickets for 39. After five overs had been bowled by the School, during which we saw Pat Hendren at his best, torrential rain flooded the ground and no further play was possible.

Cricket

AMPLEFORTH

A. L. Ainscough, c Elmhist, b Newborn	6
D. E. Walker, c and b D. Hendren	36
J. H. Nelson, c Waddington, b Elmhist	0
D. R. Morgan, c P. Hendren, b D. Hendren	34
A. J. MacDonald, b Waddington	16
A. A. Boyle, b Waddington	9
T. C. Knowles, run out	10
R. A. Rapp, b Waddington	2
F. French-Davis, b D. Hendren	2
W. H. Lawson, c Dodsworth, b D. Hendren	0
F. P. Harrison, b D. Hendren	5
E. Elliott-Smith, not out	4
Extras	15
Total	133

D. C. F. BURTON'S XI

D. C. F. Burton, not out	10
P. Hendren, not out	14
Capt. G. Chifford	
D. Hendren	
A. Waddington	
R. Warner	
J. Elmhist	did not bat
J. Newborn	
J. P. Alex	
Major Curry	
G. Newborn	
B. Dodsworth	
Total	24

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 2ND XI

After waiting till 3 o'clock at Scarborough on May 23rd for the rain to cease we decided to try to play. The treacherous ground, the wet greasy ball and the cold weather made catching all but impossible—and Scarborough College profited by the conditions more than we did.

SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE

J. E. Elwell, b Elliott-Smith	1
O. U. Carr, not out	65
T. S. Matteson, b Elliott-Smith	9
J. T. English, b Elliott-Smith	3
H. E. English, b Elliott-Smith	32
F. E. Stainthorp, not out	2
B. J. Mohun	
D. E. Les	
J. S. Crawford	did not bat
T. L. Puckerin	
J. A. Scholefield	
Extras	10
Total	122

Innings declared closed for 4 wickets

AMPLEFORTH

E. W. Fattorini, b Scholefield	10
J. M. Hay, b Puckerin	0
W. H. Bayliff, b Puckerin	7
H. D. King, not out	1
A. C. Scrope, not out	1
J. Ainscough	
E. W. Whitfield	
E. E. Elliott-Smith	did not bat
G. P. D. Roche	
J. Rabnett	
E. J. Scott	
Extras	3
Total (for 3 wickets)	25

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. BOTHERAM SCHOOL 2ND XI

On June 6th the 2nd XI inflicted a crushing defeat on Botheram School by nearly 100 runs. Bayliff batted in good style for his 50 and Purcell knocked up a vigorous 60. The fielding of both sides was very keen and accurate.

The Ampleforth Journal

BOOTHAM SCHOOL		AMPLEFORTH	
W. F. Hayland, b Purcell	2	W. H. Bayliff, c Park, b Gibbs	50
K. E. Nicholson, lbw., b Purcell	15	A. C. Scrope, v White, b Stansfield	4
T. G. Park, b Elliott-Smith	0	J. Rabnett, b White	0
F. E. Stansfield, b Purcell	20	E. E. Elliott-Smith, c and b Gibbs	9
T. B. Robson, lbw, b Purcell	0	L. G. Purcell, b Brain, b Eyres	60
B. A. Eyres, lbw, b Hay	10	G. L. Falkner, lbw, b Gibbs	2
R. B. White, b Hay	0	H. D. King, b Eyres	16
G. G. Brain, b Elliott-Smith	5	T. M. R. Aisern, b White	11
J. A. Kerkham, c Purcell, b Elliott-Smith	5	J. M. Hay, not out	5
P. B. Gibbs, b Elliott-Smith	12	G. P. D. Roche } did not bat	
G. T. Morris, not out	11	J. J. Martin	18
Extras	11	Extras	18
Total	90	Total (for 8 wkts.)	175

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. RIPON G.S. 1ST XI

The 2nd XI visited Ripon on June 24th and the home side were only saved from defeat by the call of time. Hay bowled excellently, breaking up the long stand between Evans and Cooke which looked like winning the match for Ripon.

RIPON G.S.		AMPLEFORTH	
J. R. Bell, c Purcell, b Roche	9	R. P. Drummond, c Cooke, b Wood	5
W. J. Evans, b Hay	48	E. W. Fattorini, c Riley, b Johnson	39
E. F. Riley, b Rabnett	5	W. H. Bayliff, b Flintoff	4
E. J. Cooke, c Whitfield, b Hay	23	J. Rabnett, c Cooke, b Evans	21
J. S. Moorey lbw, b Purcell	8	A. C. Scrope, c Evans, b Wood	1
J. N. Johnson, b Hay	3	L. G. Purcell, b Riley	31
T. J. Wood, lbw, b Hay	0	F. H. French-Davis, c Hymas	5
H. E. Binks, b Hay	0	b Johnson	5
J. A. Aclies, not out	1	H. D. King, not out	0
C. E. Hymas, not out	1	G. P. D. Roche, c Cooke, b Johnson	0
J. M. Flintoff } did not bat		J. M. Hay, b Johnson	7
Extras	2	E. W. Whitfield, b Johnson	2
		Extras	4
Total (for 8 wkts.)	98	Total	125

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. MAJOR GREEN'S XI

On July 5th Major Green brought a side composed of men and officers of the West Yorks to play the 2nd XI. Thanks to steady bowling by Elliott-Smith and Hay the visitors were out for 109. Collins played a meritorious if not stylish innings of 60. The 2nd XI passed the West Yorks total with 5 wickets in hand.

74

Cricket

AMPLEFORTH		MAJOR GREEN'S XI	
R. P. Drummond (Capt.), lbw,	1	Kirkby, b Hay	5
b Pinder	1	I. Collins, b Elliott-Smith	61
E. W. Fattorini, c Major Brown,	10	Kirkby, c Drummond, b Hay	4
b Pinder	10	Knaiven, b Hay	0
W. H. Bayliff, c and b Brown	43	Lt. de Guingand, c Conroy, b Elliott-Smith	17
H. D. King, run out	0	Major Green, c Whitfield, b Elliott-Smith	0
F. H. French-Davis, c Riddle, b Brown	34	Riddle, b Elliott-Smith	0
A. C. Scrope, run out	0	Rodd, c Drummond, b Hay	0
E. W. Whitfield, c Pinder, b Brown	5	Hubeey, c French-Davis, b Elliott-Smith	4
E. E. Elliott-Smith, lbw., b Pinder	2	Savage, c Roche, b Hay	1
J. M. Hay, not out	0	Washington, not out	4
G. P. D. Roche, not out	0	Brown, c Elliott-Smith, b Hay	5
J. W. Ainscough, b Pinder	4	Extras	3
J. T. Conroy, did not bat	0		
Extras	32		
Total (for 9 wkts.)	140	Total	109

AYS GARTH v. AMPLEFORTH COLTS

AYS GARTH		AMPLEFORTH	
T. Straubenzee, b Waugh	41	P. Larois, c Millbank, b Pease	43
J. Tate, c Petre, b Ainscough	15	A. Russell, b Pease	1
A. Stanfield, b Russell	5	E. Fresscott, run out	0
J. Braithwaite, b Waugh	30	H. Waugh, run out	4
W. Johnston, b Ainscough	10	H. Hlake, b Pease	0
G. Wilson, b Russell	27	I. Mackenzie, c Wilson, b Straubenzee	6
A. Pease, b Russell	13	M. Blackmore, not out	0
D. Millbank, run out	0	F. Ainscough, st Wilson, b Tate	7
M. Forrest, not out	12	R. Leeming	5
J. Upcott, not out	11	M. Petre } did not bat	
R. Bateman, did not bat		J. Blake	13
Extras	11	Extras	13
Total	147	Total (for 7 wickets)	81

AMPLEFORTH COLTS v. AYS GARTH

AYS GARTH		AMPLEFORTH COLTS	
T. Straubenzee, c Blackmore, b French-Davis	11	P. Ainscough, c Wilson, b T. Straubenzee	23
F. Tate, b Smith	19	J. Knowles, b T. Straubenzee	11
A. Stanfield, c Blackmore, b Riddin	15	B. Carroll, c Wilson, b T. Straubenzee	90
T. Braithwaite, c Barge, b Carroll	14	H. Barton, hit wicket, b Forrest	0
D. Millbank, c Blackmore, b Knowles	3	R. Chisholm, not out	43
W. Johnson, run out	0	P. Larois, not out	49
G. Wilson, lbw, b Knowles	1	F. French-Davis	2
M. Forrest, c Barge, b Knowles	11	N. Smith	0
J. Upcott, lbw, b Carroll	2	F. Barge	0
R. Bateman, c Blackmore, b Smith	1	C. Riddin	0
H. Straubenzee, not out	13	M. Blackmore	18
Extras	13	Extras	18
Total	94	Total (for 4 wkts.)	195

F

75

The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH COLTS v. BRAMCOTE

AMPLEFORTH COLTS	BRAMCOTE		
J. G. Knowles, b Phillips	J. Thornburn, b Knowles	5	30
H. Barton, b Phillips	W. Barton, b Chisholm	7	8
B. Carroll, st Thornburn b Hellyer	H. Wright, c Burge, b French-Davis	3	27
P. Ainscough, b Phillips	T. Kidd, c Ainscough, b Knowles	0	5
F. Laros, run out	M. Phillips, b Knowles	13	0
R. Chisholm, b Clements	J. Tulloch, b Barton	31	9
G. Young, c Nicholson, b Phillips	P. Nicholson, b Barton	0	3
F. French-Davis, l.w., b Hellyer	H. Clements, run out	8	7
A. C. Russell, not out	B. Wilkinsons, not out	8	0
J. Ward, b Phillips	D. Paul, b Knowles	3	0
F. Burge, run out	G. Hellyer, b Knowles	8	0
Extras	Extras	17	8
Total	Total	105	97

AMPLEFORTH COLTS v. BRAMCOTE

AMPLEFORTH COLTS	BRAMCOTE		
F. Ainscough, l.w., b Phillips	J. Thornburn, b French-Davis	1	21
B. Carroll, c Clements, b Kidd	W. Barton, b Knowles	18	0
J. Knowles, b Kidd	H. Wright, b Knowles	1	2
H. Barton, st Wright, b Thornburn	M. Phillips, c Larios, b Carroll	0	12
P. Laros, c Paul, b Phillips	J. Tulloch, c and b Carroll	24	0
F. French-Davis, not out	T. Kidd, c and b Carroll	7	19
R. Chisholm, not out	B. Wrigley, b French-Davis	32	0
A. Russell	P. Nicholson, b Carroll	1	4
F. Burge	H. Clements, b Knowles	1	0
C. Riddell	D. Paul, not out	1	0
M. Blackmore	G. Hellyer, not out	1	0
Extras	Extras	18	7
Total (for 5 wkts.)	Total (for 9 wkts.)	212	95

AMPLEFORTH COLTS v. TERRINGTON

AMPLEFORTH COLTS	TERRINGTON		
P. Ainscough, c Hopkinson, b Jack	T. Jeff, l.w., b Russell	8	2
R. Leeming, b Jack	W. Hall, b Ainscough	0	32
A. C. Russell, l.w., b Hall	G. Jack, b Russell	7	6
M. Blackmore, b Hall	D. White, c Leeming, b Ainscough	17	2
R. Cave, b Jeff	J. Bottomley, l.w., b Russell	4	10
M. S. Petre, b Hall	J. Hughes, b Russell	6	11
E. N. Prescott, not out	T. Hopkinson, b Ainscough	41	9
N. Glynn, b Jeff	R. Hughes, c Leeming, b Russell	1	1
H. G. Waugh, c Bottomley, b Hall	S. Weller, not out	24	4
C. Mills, run out	W. Proctor, c Leeming, b Ainscough	1	0
Riddell, b Hall	J. Bamforth, c Russell, b Prescott	0	9
Extras	Extras	4	0
Total	Total	112	92

OLD BOYS

WE ask the prayers of readers for Joseph Steier who died in July, and for Roger Lancaster, and Colonel Frank Ward who died in August. May they rest in peace.

* * *

We offer hearty congratulations to Captain Noel J. Chamberlain of the Army Educational Corps on his marriage to Mrs. Alix Pomeroy Taplin, on September 5th, at Grassendale, by the Right Rev. Abbot Burge, o.s.b., assisted by the Rev. H. W. A. Chamberlain, o.s.b., B.A. (brother of the bridegroom).

* * *

OXFORD.—A de Zulueta (New College) was President of the Newman Society for the second time, during Trinity Term. H. Grisewood (Worcester) acted "Percinet" in the O.U.D.S. performances of Rostand's "The Fantasticks" during Commemoration Week. At the Sixth Oxford Ampleforth Dinner which took place on June 20th, Father Abbot was the guest of honour. Twenty-two Old Boys and friends were present. G. W. S. Bagshawe (Christ Church) is to be congratulated on his arrangements for the evening.

* * *

E. J. T. Bagshawe (New College) was placed in Class III of the Law Finals, and K. G. Bagshawe (New College) in Class III of the Modern History School.

* * *

E. F. C. FORSTER, Secretary of the Driffield Agricultural Show, made a tour of South Africa in February. An account of his experiences and views on agricultural and industrial conditions appeared in the *Bridlington Free Press* of June 6th.

* * *

GILBERT MARWOOD played for Lancashire again in the Golf Match against Cumberland and Westmoreland on 11th July. He won both his games in the Four-ball Matches and the Singles.

The Ampleforth Journal

The following Old Boys visited us for Whitsuntide:—

B. R. Bradley, H. Carter, P. E. Hodge, L. H. Rochford, R. P. H. Utley, B. M. Wright, C. Simpson, W. Keவில், J. Pike, H. Dees, A. F. M. Wright.

THE CRATICULAE CRICKET CLUB

The first Craticulae match was played in 1902. In that year Father F. Smith got together an Ushaw XI to play an Ampleforth XI captained by Mr G. H. Chamberlain. Ushaw made 79 and 66, Ampleforth made 46 and 100 for 8 wickets. In 1903 two matches were played, one against an Ushaw XI and the other against St Joseph's College, Upholland. In 1904 Garston and Ormskirk were added to the list of our opponents. Hitherto our team had been styled "Mr Chamberlain's Ampleforth XI." A less cumbersome title was desirable, and, on the suggestion of Mr John Hesketh, the team was henceforth to be known by the intriguing title of "The Craticulae." The yearly fixture list now began to grow apace, and by 1908 we had arranged a fortnight's tour in Lancashire. Every August this old boys' team now spends a very enjoyable fortnight in Lancashire. Of course during the war the tour was given up and this has led many supporters to believe that the club is moribund.

But the club is now stronger than ever, and we play the best clubs in Lancashire. The social side of the tour is not so vigorous as it was before the war, but the standard of cricket is higher than ever, and our opponents always pay us the compliment of putting their strongest side in the field against us. Now that the school is increasing in size and importance we feel that the time is not far distant when we shall be able to extend our tour and play under the title of "Old Ampleforthians." If the London club—now called "The Villagers"—would combine with "The Craticulae," we feel sure that a start in this direction might be made in 1926. Next year we might make a modest beginning by playing one week (August 4th to 9th) in the South and a fortnight (August 11th to 23rd) in the North. Already "The Craticulae" have arranged a two-days' match on the Old Trafford ground against the Lancashire Colts.

Old Boys

Last year an Old Amplefordian Rugby Club made a very successful beginning, and we feel strongly than an Old Amplefordian Cricket Club is eminently desirable.

Would any Old Boy desirous of playing for the proposed club or of supporting it kindly communicate with the Hon. Sec., Ampleforth College. Father Abbot is president of both "The Craticulae" and "The Villagers" Cricket Clubs. The subscription for playing members is £1 and for non-playing members 5s.

We give below the results of the Craticulae C.C. for 1925:—

Date	Where played	Scores	Results
Aug. 10	Oxton	Oxton 150; Craticulae 45 for 2 wks.	Drawn
" 11	Preston	Craticulae 115; Preston 123 for 5	Lost
" 12	Algburth	Craticulae 140; Liverpool 94 for 6	Drawn
" 13	Match against Poulton	abandoned owing to rain.	
" 14	Lytham	Craticulae 87; Lytham 149 for 6	Lost
" 17	Ormskirk	Craticulae 215 for 8 (decl.) Ormskirk 149 for 8	Drawn
" 18	Formby	Craticulae 155; Formby 121	Won
" 19	Crosby	Northern 256 for 4 (decl.) Craticulae 103 for 9	Drawn
" 20	Birkdale	Southport 160; Craticulae 119	Lost

AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY JUBILEE

SUNDAY	Mass of thanksgiving	9.15 a.m.
JULY 26th	Lunch	1.0 p.m.
	Cricket Match:	
	College v. D. C. F. Burton's XI	2 p.m.
	Tea on Ground	4.30 p.m.
	Concert	8.15 p.m.
MONDAY	General Meeting	6 p.m.
JULY 27th	Jubilee Dinner	7.30 p.m.

At the end of the Summer term the Ampleforth Society celebrated the fiftieth year of its foundation. The occasion is one which calls for special and most cordial congratulation on the part of the JOURNAL. The Society has just completed a half century of beneficent and fruitful activity. Ampleforth owes much to it; more than we can hope to express by these few lines. First and chiefly, it has laboured unremittently for the cause which is thus phrased in the document of its foundation in July 1875: "To unite Old Boys and

The Ampleforth Journal

friends of St Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College." This it has done; its existence and its work have given to several generations of Old Boys the opportunity of expressing their loyalty and devotion to their old school. Of late years, its organisation has been developed; and the system of Area Secretaries has had the excellent effect of bringing Old Boys in all parts of the country more in touch with each other. Its gifts to the School, moreover, have been substantial, and the JOURNAL can do little more than place on record the gratitude of the School for the scholarships, prizes and gifts of every kind which have come from the bounty of the Society. We wish the Ampleforth Society many years of increase and of prospering life.

At the Dinner on July 27th, there were present about seventy Old Boys. Many interesting speeches were delivered, from every angle, on the work of the Society in the past and its opportunities for the future. We would like to quote from these, but must content ourselves with recording the names of the speakers. These were, in order of speaking, Captain R. Abney-Hastings, Secretary; Mr E. C. Forster, Treasurer; Abbot Cummins, o.s.b.; the Abbot of Ampleforth; Dom Paul Nevill, Headmaster; Mr J. P. Smith. We have received a shorthand copy of the sermon preached by Abbot Cummins during the High Mass of Thanksgiving, and this we print below. At a meeting of the Society, held subsequently to the Dinner, the members decided to equip a library for the advanced studies and reading of the Upper School as a memorial of the Jubilee of the Society. We hope to be able to give particulars of this scheme in the next number of the JOURNAL.

The following Old Boys attended the celebration:

Mr W. Moloney, Mr J. Telfener, Mr E. Forster, Jr., Mr Burrow, Mr L. Rochford, Capt D. Long, Mr. J. McKillop, Mr H. Rochford, Mr C. Clarke, Mr G. Carus, Mr P. P. Perry, Mr A. Greenwood, Mr H. Greenwood, Dr L. Unsworth, Mr. O. Chamberlain, Mr H. Barton, Mr J. W. Westhead, Mr P. Carroll, Mr J. L. Browne, Mr T. Ainscough, Captain G. H. Chamberlain, Mr T. Dunbar, Mr G. Fishwick, Mr V. S. Gosling, Mr H. Dees, Mr R. Barton, Mr P. Neeson, Mr C. Walker, Mr J. Raby, Mr M. Liddell, Mr J. M. Tucker, Mr J. Burge, Captain Abney-Hastings, Mr E. Forster, Mr J. P. Smith, Mr W. A. Bradley,

Old Boys

Mr E. M. Murphy, Mr J. Stanton, Mr H. Weissenberg, Mr J. P. Rochford, Captain E. Davies, Dr L. Mackay, Mr G. MacDermott, Mr R. E. Warner, Mr W. Swarbree, Mr T. Marwood, Mr L. Chamberlain, Mr B. Kilroe, Mr G. Bagshawe, Mr T. Rochford, Mr B. Latham, Mr. J. W. Hodgkinson, Mr W. Croft, Mr F. Simpson, Mr A. Pollack, Mr L. Pollack, Mr W. Bagshawe, Mr K. Greenwood.

PROGRAMME OF CONCERT

PRELUDE AND CALL from the incidental music to Sir James Barrie's play, "Mary Rose"		Norman O'Neill
THE ORCHESTRA		
PIANO SOLO, Nocturne in E minor, Op. 72, No. 1		Chopin
J. DEWSBERRY		
'CELLO SOLO, (a) Sur le lac		Gudard
(b) Scherzo		Dittersdorf-Kreisler
Mr J. GROVES		
PART SONG, "London Town"		Edward German
THE CHOIR		
PIANO SOLO, "Rustle of Spring"		Sinding
B. J. COLLINS		
TWO PIECES FOR ORCHESTRA:		
(a) Rainbow Land		Roger Quiller
(b) Dance from "Othello" Suite		Coleridge-Taylor
THE ORCHESTRA		
VIOLIN SOLOS (a) Adagio from Dramatic Concerto, No. 8		Spohr
(b) "Will o' the Wisp"		Brahms
Mr W. H. CASS		

GOD SAVE THE KING

SERMON BY THE RIGHT REVEREND ABBOT CUMMINS

"Thus saith the Lord Keep ye judgment and do justice for my salvation is near to come."—(Isaiah 56).

Preaching from this text Father Abbot said that to-day we were to return thanks to God for the blessings and successes of the past scholastic year, thanks even for crosses and losses which come from our Father's hand; but especially we pay grateful vows for the continued prosperity of the Ampleforth Society and for much good accomplished during the first half century of its existence.

The Ampleforth Journal

Today's feast was particularly appropriate for such a celebration. Saints Joachim and Anna are patrons of the laity, models of family life; parents of the favoured child who was predestined to be the Mother of God.

Our Society was mainly for laymen, its purpose to bring together and keep together the sons and friends of Ampleforth. It did not exist directly for Monks of the Community, though we were grateful for the valuable help received from the Society and recognised how largely it had hastened development and prosperity of past years. In the main, however, it was a Lay Society, managed and administered by our lay friends with the first purpose of promoting the interest of Ampleforth.

In this year of Jubilee, the Right Rev Abbot suggested that we should look forward not backward; there should be no resting on past labours however fruitful or past successes however notable. Not heeding what was behind we were to press on to further work for Ampleforth and Holy Church. A forecast of the next half century would reveal far wider fields of usefulness, it would be an era of the laity; and laymen must be ready to bear a fuller share in the Church's work if the Lord's salvation is to be brought near.

The restrictions and obstacles that barred the path of our forefathers were no more; there was an opportunity now for every class of social service and the exercise of every talent. With such opportunity came duty. Ampleforth should see her sons taking part in public work of every kind, religious, social, moral, economic, in business and politics, in administration and finance, in the Schools, the Army and the Press.

Before the coming generation there lay perhaps years of unrest and change in the political and the social world as well as in religion. There were perils of Revolution in the State and of Paganism in morals; grave problems awaited solution. That might entail struggle or conflict. Who should be the leaders in these campaigns if not Public School men, and in particular Catholic Public School men, who, besides the advantages of a liberal education, enjoy the true, sure guidance of the Catholic Faith? Fifty years ago the position of the Catholic layman was very different. There was a story

Old Boys

which described this position as "kneeling before the altar and sitting before the pulpit." The cynicism of the story was more apparent than its correctness; it was never the whole attitude of the Catholic layman, and was certainly not his attitude now. "Kneeling before the altar," Yes! for God's claim on our direct worship never changes, but "sitting," No! rather standing in market place or on public platform, contending manfully for justice and law, mingling our work and play with fellow men, influencing them, affected by them, but ever upholding the Catholic standard of faith and practice, ever mindful "to keep judgment and do justice so that our salvation may be near at hand."

Laymen are often more persuasive than clergy. They had more frequent occasion for influencing and persuading; they were more accessible, more readily listened to. A mark of the new era was this Lay Apostolate, and for this they must prepare. They must be ready to give reasons for the faith that was in them, and ready to sacrifice time and energies, means and leisure. They must not be content with the Penny Catechism, or what scraps of it they could remember; there must be serious reading, as well as study of Catholic evidence, and a lively interest taken in Catholic questions. In working for the Church they would be working for Ampleforth; for English Benedictines have no aims or interests apart from those of the Church, and will never begrudge toil or sacrifice for the general good of the English Church.

One last word to those who were about to leave school. They were perhaps looking for days of freedom, but must take up the serious business of life. As loyal sons of Ampleforth they should become associates of this Society and remember its responsibilities. Their holiday had been well-earned, but it should be used well.

Life was not a vacation but a vocation, a call to the service of God; not a vocation to self-indulgent amusement but to unselfish toil. One of the gravest dangers of the day was the mad pursuit of pleasure, and indifference to injustice and oppression of the poor. There was on all sides a vulgar display of ill-earned wealth, as though power and riches brought no responsibilities! For them there was fortunately the higher

The Ampleforth Journal

ideal of the Christian knight and the Catholic gentleman; the honour of Alma Mater was in their hands. People judged a school by the men it turned out and not by its success in Sport or Examinations. If they would preserve their character as Catholic gentlemen, they would serve freely, not for gain or credit, and what was this but to "Keep Judgment and to do justice" as faithful Catholics and useful citizens.

They need not fear that in thus working for the Church they were not working for Ampleforth. There was another Alma Mater, grander and more lovable: Holy Mother Church. There was a higher call and a prior duty than to foster the interests of their School, and that was to strive for the coming of the Kingdom of God. The Church's triumph may be nearer than they dream; pray and work for it in faith and hope, without falling. Thus saith the Lord: "Keep ye judgment and do justice, for my salvation is near to come."



PREPARATORY SCHOOL FIRST XI

Left to right, Front row: C. J. Flood, A. H. Crichton, J. R. St. John, J. M. Maxwell Stuart, F. D. Stanton, L. M. Fuller.
Back row: A. D. Cassidy, R. C. Monteith, D. C. C. MacEwaver, C. J. A. Macdonald, I. S. Nevill, C. E. Macdonald.

THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

BISHOP SHINE visited the School in the Summer term and administered Confirmation to several of the boys.

* * *

The Entrance Scholarship to the College was won by T. A. Longueville.

* * *

The new boys at the beginning of the Summer term were :

M. H. Davey, Honble. Miles Fitzalan Howard, Honble. Michael Fitzalan Howard, W. B. McElligott, C. A. Prescott, R. H. Stewart. The Captain of the School was : J. S. Nevill, and the Captains of Games : J. R. Stanton and J. S. Nevill.

* * *

CRICKET.—The following were awarded "colours" :—

C. J. Maxwell Stuart, C. Macdonald, L. M. Fuller, R. C. Monteith. Beside the above, there also played for the First XI : J. S. Dalglish, G. D. Cassidy, J. S. Nevill, M. D. Thunder, D. C. C. Moe-Power, F. D. Stanton, E. R. Waugh.

The Second XI were : F. J. Coverdale, D. M. Farrell, T. C. Gray, J. H. Ogilvie, H. R. Hodgkinson, R. H. Riddell, P. Dawes, C. J. Fanshawe, S. J. M. Scott, E. F. Ryan, W. M. Campbell, B. C. MacDermot, H. St. John Yates, W. B. Feeny, D. V. S. Stewart, H. B. King, O. A. J. Cary-Elwes, M. H. Davey, P. J. M. Scott.

* * *

The First XI played at home and away, Aysgarth, Bramcote Red House and Terrington and two matches with the College Juniors, which were both drawn. Our most successful match was against Terrington, away. The Second XI played Aysgarth, Bramcote, and Terrington.

We have to thank Denis Hendren for his careful coaching during the season.

* * *

THE SCOUTS.—We welcomed Dom Vincent Unsworth, who took charge of the Troop as Scout Master. Considerable activity was manifest in the troop during the Summer term. Most of the work done was outdoor, consisting of scouting, cooking, signalling, and so forth. Considering the loss of time, owing to sickness, good progress was made in the work for badges. At the end of term the total number of badges held by the troop was 60. Patrol Leader Nevill was the most successful scout.

The Ampleforth Journal

The troop now consists of 20 second-class Scouts, 19 Scouts, and 9 Tenderfoots. As a result of various inter-patrol competitions the Scouts' Cup was won by the Woodpeckers, Leader, D. C. C. Mee-Power; and the Wolf Cub Cup by the Tawny Wolves, Sixer—D. N. Kendall.

* * *

The School Prize List was as follows:

FIRST FORM.	
Religious Knowledge . . .	R. W. Perceval
English . . .	R. W. Perceval
French . . .	R. W. Perceval
History . . .	M. P. Fogarty
Geography . . .	D. N. Kendall
Mathematics . . .	D. N. Kendall
Drawing . . .	L. R. Leach

PREPARATORY.	
Religious Knowledge . . .	N. M. Mackenzie
English . . .	P. S. Thunder
French . . .	N. M. Mackenzie
Mathematics . . .	W. D. Farrell
History . . .	S. C. Rochford
Geography . . .	N. M. Mackenzie
Drawing . . .	W. D. Farrell

SECOND FORM	
Religious Knowledge . . .	E. F. Ryan
English . . .	W. M. Campbell
Latin . . .	E. F. Ryan
French . . .	J. P. Rochford
Mathematics . . .	E. F. Ryan
History . . .	F. D. Stanton
Geography . . .	R. C. Monteith
Drawing . . .	E. P. Read Davis

LOWER THIRD	
Religious Knowledge . . .	T. A. Longueville
English . . .	F. J. Coverdale
Latin . . .	T. A. Longueville
French . . .	J. S. Dalglish
Mathematics . . .	T. A. Longueville
History . . .	J. R. Stanton
Geography . . .	K. W. C. Sinclair Loutit
Drawing . . .	J. R. Gladwin

The Preparatory School

SPECIAL PRIZES

Music . . .	T. C. Gray
Carpentry . . .	C. J. Flood
Batting First Eleven Matches . . .	C. J. Maxwell Stuart
Bowling First Eleven Matches . . .	J. R. Stanton
Batting, all Games . . .	C. J. Flood
Bowling, all Games . . .	C. Macdonald
Swimming Cup . . .	J. S. Nevill
Shooting Cup . . .	L. M. Fuller
Champion Athlete . . .	C. Macdonald

* * *

An Entertainment was given at the end of term. The programme was as follows:

PIANO, "Drink to me only with thine eyes" . . .	W. B. Feeny
RECITATION, "Ze Kick Ball" . . .	R. W. Perceval
PIANO, "Quiétude" . . .	D. V. S. Stewart
TWO SHORT RECITATIONS . . .	Preparatory
SONG, "The Jolly Miller" . . .	First Form and Preparatory

ORDER OF THE FIRST FORM AND PREPARATORY.

PIANO, "Wander Song" . . .	W. B. Murray
RECITATION, "Matilda" (<i>H. Bellac</i>) . . .	Second Form
SONG, "The Roast Beef of Old England" . . .	Lower Third and Second Form

ORDER OF THE SECOND FORM.

PIANO, "The Gardener is a very old man" . . .	J. H. Ogilvie
"Little Flowers nodding in the sun" . . .	
"The bee buzzes into every flower" . . .	
RECITATION, "The lay of the Spotted Giraffe" . . .	First Form
SONG, "The Flight of the Earls" . . .	First Form and Preparatory
PIANO, "Will o' the Wisp" . . .	E. K. Waugh
SONG, "Hope, the Hermit" . . .	Lower Third and Second Form

ORDER OF THE THIRD FORM.

PIANO, "My lodging is on the cold ground" . . .	M. H. Davey
"Les Pifferari" (<i>Gosnod</i>) . . .	
RECITATION, "The Sad Story of the Duckling" . . .	Preparatory
PIANO, "Dorothy Howell, I and II" . . .	T. C. Gray

THE **A**MPLEFORTH
JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



CONTENTS

PART I.

ST. BENET'S HALL, OXFORD	<i>page</i> 89
Dom Justin McCann (Master of St Benet's Hall)	
CATHOLIC EVIDENCE WORK	106
Dom Anselm Parker	
"PERILS FROM FALSE BRETHERN"	114
P. A. Cotnewall	
POEMS: WUTHERING HEIGHTS	122
COLUMBA	122
Dom Anselm Bolton	
NOTES	123
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	128
NOTICES OF BOOKS	129
BOOKS RECEIVED	133

PART II.

SCHOOL NOTES	136
PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS	145
SENIOR LIBRARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY	147
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	150
CHOIR NOTES	155
RUGBY FOOTBALL	160
BEAGLES	169
O.T.C.	170
OLD BOYS	171
OXFORD NOTES	174
PREPARATORY SCHOOL	175



ST BENET'S HALL

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXXI

Spring, 1926

No. II

ST BENET'S HALL, OXFORD

By DOM JUSTIN McCANN

THE history of the Ampleforth House of Studies at Oxford is not yet a very long one, nor can it be said to have been very eventful. The now forgotten Mr Dooley once gave it as his opinion that the history of all the convents in the world could be written on the back of a postage stamp; and he might have said the same of a monastic House of Studies. And yet such an institution may not altogether escape the chronicler. It might be urged, for instance, that the Oxford House has had a considerable influence on its parent monastery, and has been one and not the least important element in the development and progress which have marked the Ampleforth of the last quarter-century. From this point of view, if from no other, its history deserves record, and a brief summary of it will be of interest to all Amplefordians.

For the purpose of this summary it is not necessary to review in any detail the history of the relations of English Catholics towards the national Universities. It is common knowledge that they were for three centuries excluded from the seats of learning founded and richly endowed by their Catholic ancestors, under pain of denying their faith. And then, when the religious tests were gradually abolished (in the period 1850—1871), there succeeded to them an ecclesiastical prohibition from the Catholic side, inspired largely by the convictions and maintained by the inflexible will of Cardinal Manning. The Papal Instruction of 1867 disapproved of the attendance of Catholics at the Universities for the reason that such attendance constituted a proximate occasion of sin, as being a danger to their Catholic faith. But, even while this prohibition was in force, some Catholics obtained individual permission from their respective Bishops to attend the Universities, and towards the end of the period the number of Catholics at Oxford and Cambridge was steadily increasing. At the same time there was a strong movement



ST BENET'S HALL

The Ampleforth Journal

among prominent Catholic laymen to have the prohibition withdrawn. But all such efforts were of no avail while Cardinal Manning lived. When he died (1892) and was succeeded by Cardinal Vaughan, the question entered on a new phase. It became more than ever apparent that something would have to be done to meet the wishes of the Catholic laity, and the new Archbishop—though himself formerly a strong advocate of Cardinal Manning's views—yielded to what he had now come to regard as a reasonable claim. It is worthy of note in the *Ampleforth Journal* that Bishop Hedley had dissented from the policy of exclusion and now became a warm advocate and promoter of the new régime, subsequently presiding for many years over the Universities' Board. At a meeting held in January 1895, Resolutions were drawn up by the Archbishop and Bishops to the effect that attendance at the Universities might be allowed with certain safeguards, the chief of these being that Chaplains should be appointed to care for the spiritual welfare of the Catholic undergraduates and that regular conferences should be provided in Catholic doctrine. These Resolutions were submitted to the Congregation of *Propaganda Fide*, and on April 2nd, 1895, were approved by His Holiness, Pope Leo XIII. The prohibition of 1867 was rescinded, and instructions were given for the formation of a Catholic Universities' Board which should apply the safeguards suggested by the Bishops. The way was then open for Catholics to attend the Universities freely.

This charter of liberty led naturally to an increase in the number of lay Catholics attending the Universities; it led moreover to some specifically Catholic foundations. In the following year (1896) the English Province of the Society of Jesus founded a House of Studies at Oxford for their scholastics. According to the University Statutes any Master of Arts¹ may under certain conditions obtain a licence from

¹ It may be noted that this degree at Oxford confers the fullest University status: it is the freedom of the University. The formula of admission may interest the reader: *Ad honorem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et ad profectum incrementumque matris ecclesie et studii, ego auctoritate mea et legitime Universitatis de tibi licentiam incipiendi in facultate Artium, legendi, disputandi, et caetera omnia faciendi quae ad statum Magistri in eadem facultate pertinent, cum ea completa iniquaque per statuta requirantur: in nomine Domini, Patris, Filii, et Spiritus Sancti.* This formula is pronounced by the Vice-Chancellor over the heads of the candidates who kneel before him in groups of four at a time. When the present writer took his degree three Benedictines and a Dominican knelt together and were thus admitted "for the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and the profit of holy Mother Church."

St Benet's Hall

the Vice-Chancellor to open a Private Hall "for the reception of students who shall be matriculated and admitted to all the privileges of the University without being required to be members of any existing College or Hall, or of the Non-Collegiate body."¹ Father Richard Clarke, S.J., a Master of Arts of the University (and formerly a Fellow of St John's College, as well as a rowing "blue") obtained this licence and the Jesuit House of Studies was opened as "Clarke's Hall."²

This was a note-worthy event and an inspiration to others; but it is possible that it might have remained for us no more than an inspiration had not the Jesuit Fathers encouraged and urged us to follow their example. Father Clarke in particular was insistent with the authorities at Ampleforth and promised every assistance he could give if we should undertake the venture. He was as good as his word. The record of our beginnings at Oxford shows him at every step a cordial friend and a wise counsellor. He is dead now and our thanks will not much concern him; but it is right that his brethren should know that we are not ungrateful.

With this example and with this friendly encouragement our own desires moved rapidly to a decision. In the year next after the Jesuit foundation, that is in the year 1897, Prior (now Abbot) Burge and his Community determined that Ampleforth should open a House of Studies at Oxford for its junior monks. But there was this difficulty, that Ampleforth possessed at that time no Oxford Master of Arts. It was therefore not possible to follow the precedent set by the Jesuit Fathers and open a Private Hall. The only course left—if we did not wish our men to be dispersed in various Colleges and to lose their corporate life as a community—was to apply for admission into the Non-Collegiate body, a recognised institution with a government of its own, designed to meet the case of those who for different reasons did not happen to belong to one of the Colleges. A house was rented

¹ The University of Oxford is in effect a federation of many independent institutions, and a man may become a member of the University only through membership in one of these institutions. This is puzzling, for instance, to the American, who when he has seen as many of the more than twenty Colleges as his programme will allow, sometimes asks, "But . . . where is the University?"

² To become successively "Fope's Hall," "Platter's Hall," and finally "Campton Hall."

The Ampleforth Journal

in Woodstock Road (No. 103) from September 29th, 1897, the first member and Superior of the new foundation (Dom Edmund Matthews, now Father Abbot) arriving on October 7th. The remaining members, Dom Elphege Hind, and two postulants, W. A. Byrne (now Dom Ambrose) and S. A. Parker (now Dom Anselm), came shortly afterwards, in time for Michaelmas Term. Thus began the Ampleforth foundation at Oxford. The first members were soon matriculated (i.e. presented to the Vice-Chancellor and enrolled on the *matricula* or register of the University), their status being that of undergraduates belonging to the Non-Collegiate body.

It might have seemed that the difficulties of the new foundation were then overcome and that nothing remained but for the undergraduates to pursue their studies peacefully and obtain their degrees in due course. But it was not so. There were serious flaws in the position of the nascent community, from the point of view of University law. Before we endeavour to explain these, we may quote the record of the *Ampleforth Journal* for December 1897 :

"We have at last started a house at Oxford with a view to securing the residence necessary in order to obtain the University degrees. In October of this year Fr Edmund Matthews led out his little colony, viz., Br Elphege Hind, and two postulants, W. Byrne and S. Parker. It is not such a simple thing as it looks to take lodgings at Oxford for the purposes of study, as Fr Aidan Crow, the Procurator, will bear witness. There is first of all to be obtained the sanction of the Ecclesiastical authorities, and next, what has proved far more difficult, that of the University authorities. The difficulty with the latter has been that they persist in regarding Fr Edmund as still *in statu pupillari*. However, the difficulties have at last been surmounted, and a provisional sanction has been given to 103 Woodstock Road as a University Residence for clerics from Ampleforth. Three of the number are reading for Classical Honours, and one for Mathematical. Our little band has met with the greatest kindness on all sides, and not

St Benet's Hall

the least from the hands of Fr Clarke, S.J., who during the critical negotiations rendered us great service by his advice and influence."

To understand this record and the difficulties to which it alludes it is necessary to explain that the University recognises for the residence of undergraduates two, and only two, classes of establishment: Colleges or Halls and Licensed Lodging-Houses. The Licensed Lodging-House—the College does not concern us—is a house which has been passed by the Lodging-House Delegacy as suitable for the residence of undergraduates, under regulations which are exacting and go into the minutest details of sanitation, light and air. The Licensee of such lodgings becomes in some measure a University official, responsible to the Proctors for the proper conduct of the house and exercising a measure of supervision over the undergraduates. If he fails to carry out these duties properly, the licence is withdrawn. Now it would of course have been open to us to have secured such lodgings and so have brought ourselves well within the ambit of normal University practice; but, apart from the difficulty of finding accommodation of the kind which would have met our requirements, we desired to have an establishment of our own, and we were moreover not prepared for the expense which the other course would have entailed. So our negotiators bent all their energies in the direction of obtaining sanction for an independent establishment under the control of our own Superior.

The Lodging-House Delegacy, before whom the application came, was obviously puzzled by it and at first inclined to dismiss it as impracticable. But, after some negotiation, they gave a provisional sanction, "pending further consideration," for the October Term. The main difficulties—the flaws to which we have alluded—were two: the house we had taken was not one that had been passed by the Controller of Lodging-Houses; the Superior was not licensed and was in no sense under the control of the Delegacy. That Dom Edmund was a priest and the Superior of the monastic community did not weigh with them, because these things did

The Ampleforth Journal

not properly fall within their cognisance; but that he was an undergraduate, still *in statu pupillari*, claiming to exercise authority over other undergraduates, that seemed to them a complete reversal of normal University order. The situation was obviously a difficult one, not rendered more easy by the circumstance that an over-punctilious Controller would not negotiate directly with Dom Edmund, an undergraduate. But we were not without hope that all would end well. The Censor of Non-Collegiate Students encouraged us in this hope, and it was therefore with something approaching to consternation that Dom Edmund learnt, at the end of the October Term, that the sanction would not be continued beyond that academical year, i.e. after the Summer Term. There ensued further negotiation which was terminated in a final manner by the following letter of March 8th, 1898, from the Lodging-House Delegacy:

"The matter of the residence of your Ecclesiastical Students at the private house which they at present occupy in Woodstock Road has now been fully considered by the Lodging-House Delegates, and they have also taken the advice of others in authority in the University. I am now directed to inform you that the Delegates consider themselves unable, under their statutory powers, to extend the permission already granted beyond the current academical year, which ends in October next. It will therefore be necessary for the authorities of Ampleforth College to make other arrangements for the residence of their students within the University, and I shall be glad to lay before the Delegates any proposal which you may have to make in this direction."

This letter was decisive and compelled Ampleforth to look in the direction already taken by the Jesuit Fathers, and to endeavour to open a Private Hall. Would the University allow a senior member of the Ampleforth community to act as superior until we had a properly qualified Master of Arts for the post? This was the crucial point and our efforts were about to be turned in that direction—with little chance of success—when the proper solution was found. Dom Oswald

St Benet's Hall

Hunter-Blair, of Fort Augustus Abbey, was a Master of Arts of Oxford (Magdalen College) and therefore fully qualified to apply for a licence to open a Private Hall. Hearing of Ampleforth's difficulties Dom Oswald, with the cordial approval of his Superior, volunteered to help by applying for the licence and serving as Master of the Hall. This generous offer was gratefully accepted by Ampleforth and Dom Oswald made his application to the University. As he had not fulfilled the statutory requirement of a short period of residence in the University immediately before his application, the authorities of the University required him to come up to reside on September 1st, 1898. By the end of the Long Vacation 1899 he would have satisfied the requirements of the Statutes and would be able to open the Hall. In the meantime our undergraduates were to remain members of the Non-Collegiate body, Dom Oswald being accepted by the University as a fit person (in virtue of his academical status) to exercise supervision over the members of the house. As regards the house itself, the Lodging-House Delegacy now submitted a list of alterations, on the completion of which the house would be duly licensed. These events bring us to the summer of 1898.

And so, with this happy solution found, ends the first chapter and the first year of the history of our Oxford foundation. It was, as will be manifest, a year of great difficulty and anxiety. Father Abbot and Dom Aidan Crow (then Procurator at Ampleforth) could tell a long story of the troubles of that time, when our little bark seemed in imminent danger of shipwreck on the rock of University law and custom. The correspondence preserved in the archives of the house reveals alternations of hope and despair: the communications of the Censor of Non-Collegiate students giving solid cause for hope, while the letters of a conscientious Controller of Lodging-Houses severely taxed the patience of our negotiators. Father Abbot has special reason to remember those days when he was wrestling at one and the same time with domestic affairs, with the requirements of University authorities, and with the normal and severe work of an undergraduate preparing for Honour Moderations in Classics. But we were

The Ampleforth Journal

not without good friends at Oxford. We have already mentioned Father Richard Clarke, S.J.; we may be allowed to select out of others that might be recorded the name of one well known in the Oxford of those days, Hartwell de la Garde Grissell, and the name of the Censor of Non-Collegiate Students, Dr Richard Pope.

Fortune had now turned and all went well with us. The second academical year passed without any of those alarms and excursions that had disturbed the first. Dom Oswald resided with us throughout the year as the representative of academical authority, and obtained the licence to open a Private Hall on May 29th, 1899, i.e. towards the end of the Summer Term; the house was in due course approved; and in October our Ampleforth foundation was transformed into a Private Hall, denominated after its Master, "Hunter-Blair's Hall."

Before describing its further metamorphosis into a Permanent Private Hall, some account may be given of its government and fortunes during the intervening years. The reader will already sufficiently appreciate the dependence of the foundation upon its parent monastery. Although no such Governing Body was as yet recognised by the University, yet the house was in reality under the authority, as it was supported by the resources, of Ampleforth. Nor was this relation really impaired by the fact that the academical authority of the Master came from the University, to which alone he was technically responsible. For in practice the University accepted as Master the nominee of Ampleforth, and the Monk-Master rendered monastic obedience to the Abbot of Ampleforth. The house, in fact, may be said to have had, and to have, a dual personality, monastic and academical. Before it became a properly constituted academical body, it was already a monastic community; and it did not cease to be a Benedictine family when it became a Private Hall.

As has been seen already, for the first two years of its existence the foundation was academically amorphous and had no regular University head. It achieved academical form and government in 1899, when it became a Private Hall. Its first Master was Sir David Oswald Hunter-Blair, O.S.B.,

St Benet's Hall

Bart. Dom Oswald began residence in September 1898, as Superior and as the representative of University authority. He received licence to open the Hall in May 1899 and opened it in October of the same year. He was Master until 1908. He was succeeded by Dom Anselm Parker (1908—1920) and Dom Justin McCann (1920—). The Hall was known first as Hunter-Blair's Hall, then as Parker's Hall, and finally under a new Statute, about which something will be said presently, obtained the permanent title of St Benet's Hall (officially *Aula Sancti Benedicti*).

Besides the Masters of the Hall we should record also the names of those who have played an important part in the government of the foundation. There is little need to record again the name of the first Superior of the Community, Dom Edmund Matthews. In the second year of the foundation Dom Edmund resigned the office of Superior to Dom Oswald Hunter-Blair, but continued the general management of the house and its finances, until he was recalled to Ampleforth to become Headmaster (1903). He was succeeded by Dom Elphege Hind (1903—7) and Dom Aelred Dawson (1907—8). When Dom Anselm Parker succeeded to Dom Oswald he was at first single-handed and performed all the functions of the house himself. But in 1909 a separate monastic Superior was appointed in the person of Dom Cuthbert Almond, who filled this post until early in 1914. After that date Dom Anselm resumed sole charge of the house and held it until he resigned in 1920. Unlike the Head of a College who has officers to whom he commits a substantial portion of his duties, the Master of a Private Hall tends to become a pluralist. And so Dom Anselm was, in College terminology, his own Dean and Bursar and Senior Tutor, all in one and all at the same time. His successor may be charged with the same pluralism.

The local habitation of the Hall has been changed twice, and the present writer may claim to be a link between the three houses, for he was at the original house (103 Woodstock Road) for one year of his undergraduate course, and at the second house (8 and 9 Beaumont Street) for the remaining three, while he is now living in the third. The first house

The Ampleforth Journal

sheltered the little community for seven years (1897—1904), when it became too small for our numbers. We then moved to premises in Beaumont Street which had already been used as a University establishment (Grindley's Hall). These premises were rented from St John's College and served the Hall for eighteen years (1904—1922). But it had always been our intention to secure freehold premises, and indeed a purchase was made in 1903 of a central site occupied by some small dwelling-houses. It was hoped that it would some day be possible to build a suitable academical establishment and a chapel. However this project remained, for financial reasons, a castle in the air; and after the war it seemed that we should have to resign ourselves to an indefinite stay in Beaumont Street. But in June 1922 the Master received a visit from two sisters of the French Ursuline Convent long established in St Giles' Street (numbers 38 and 39), who informed him that their community was on the point of returning to France and was anxious that their property, as it comprised a chapel with a consecrated altar, should pass into Catholic hands. From this date events hastened and Ampleforth purchased the houses in the August of that year. In September the removal from Beaumont Street was effected, and the Hall found itself at last possessed of a permanent home on freehold property. The new St Benet's Hall consists of two large houses built about the year 1837, solid and spacious. The "Dames de Ste Ursule" during their occupation added the top storey, or mansard, to the houses, and towards the end of their time built a chapel out into the garden from the rear of No. 39, for the use of their community and school.¹ This chapel has now been transformed into a monastic one,

¹ This seems an appropriate place for a note on the illustrations. The view of the front of the Hall is taken from St Giles' Street (which at this point is more than fifty yards wide), looking towards the North West. The photograph shows the City War Memorial, at the junction of the Woodstock and Banbury roads; and in the distance may be seen the bellry of St Aloysius', the parish church. The garden view is taken from the North East corner. The view of the interior of the chapel is taken from just inside the door and shows ante-chapel, nave, choir, etc. The four panels in the reredos, painted on wood with a rich gold ground, are the work and generous gift of Miss Angela Gibbons (now Mrs Latham). They represent (from left to right) St Laurence, St Benedict, St Friles-wide, St Edmund of Abingdon. The tester, dossal, riddels and frontal were given by other benefactors. The bookplate of the Hall, which terminates this article, is the work of a distinguished Oxford artist, Mr Edmund New.



THE ALTAR

St Benet's Hall

with a choir in which the Divine Office is every day recited in full by the resident monks during the University Terms. It may be mentioned in this place that in the first years only the Day Hours were publicly recited, but that since 1908 the whole Office has been performed.

An account may now be given—as has been promised—of the transformation of the Private Hall, called after its actual Master, into the Permanent Private Hall with a permanent title. The original conception of a Private Hall at Oxford was that of the house of a Master of Arts who should lodge and teach a group of pupils under his own roof. In essence this conception has behind it a very long history and goes back to the beginnings of the University. It was from the "Aulae" of distinguished "Magistri" that the University developed and the "Public Hall"—of which there remains now but one representative, St Edmund Hall—is an older entity than the College. The Private Hall of our own days, in this doubtless like the earliest "Aulae," was of its nature the individual enterprise of one man, the Master who had obtained the licence of the University to open it. It began with him, and, when he resigned or died, the Hall ceased to be. Now it became apparent in the history of our own Hall, and of Champion Hall, that this was an anomalous arrangement for institutions which were not in fact—apart from University law—the creation or the property of the individual Master, and which sought and had the means to secure a continuous existence. When Father Clarke died (1900) the University was confronted with a new situation. Legally Clarke's Hall was now extinct and the members of the Hall bound to "migrate" to another institution under pain of forfeiting all their privileges and ceasing to be members of the University. The case was met by a compromise: the University allowed a Temporary Master, while qualifying to become himself full Master, to take up the government of the Hall, and in effect treated the Hall as an institution with a continuous life. The same happened in our own case when Dom Anselm Parker succeeded to Dom Oswald Hunter-Blair, and it was repeated in the history of Champion Hall when Father Plater succeeded to Father Pope. It was not a very satisfactory

The Ampleforth Journal

state of things, and it was obviously desirable to obtain a better statutory position.

In the year 1915 Dom Anselm Parker approached some members of the Hebdomal Council¹ and enquired about the possibility of the two Halls becoming recognised as permanent institutions with a permanent name. His efforts were seconded by Father Plater, and the Hebdomal Council finally appointed a small committee to look into the matter and if possible draft a new statute. This was in 1917. Dom Anselm and Father Plater appeared before the Committee to plead their case. They were well received and their representations listened to favourably. Dom Anselm notes that "the Vice-Chancellor (the Dean of Christ Church, now Bishop of Oxford) took the opportunity of expressing his recognition that the Benedictine Order was much older than the University itself or any Royal Charter." The labours of the Committee issued in a new Statute, which was passed by Congregation on January 20th, 1918 and by Convocation² on February 5th, 1918. The Statute is thus summarised by the University Calendar: "A Statute passed in 1918 empowers the Vice-Chancellor, subject to the consent of Convocation, to grant a licence for the establishment in suitable buildings of a Permanent Private Hall for the reception of academical students on condition that provision has been made for the government of the Hall on a permanent footing, and that the Hall is not established for the purpose of profit. The approval of Convocation is required to the appointment of the Master, who must be a Master of Arts of this University, and to the name by which the Hall is called. Students admitted as members of such Halls are subject to all other Statutes of the University; and they partake in its privileges, and are admissible to its degrees, in the same way as other students."

After the passing of this Statute it only remained for us to fulfil the conditions and so obtain the new status. The Abbot

¹ A body of some twenty members, for the most part elected by the resident Masters of the University, which meeting weekly transacts all the ordinary business of the University in some respects comparable to the Cabinet and bearing much the same relation to Congregation, the assembly of resident Masters, as the Cabinet does to the House of Commons.

² The "Upper House," consisting of all Masters, resident and non-resident.

St Benet's Hall

and Community¹ of Ampleforth became the Governing Body under the Statute, and the Hall was denominated St Benet's Hall (*Aula Sancti Benedicti*). The new Hall became a reality when Convocation passed (May 14th, 1918) the following decrees:

"That the Vice-Chancellor having granted under the provisions of *Statt. Tit. III. Sect. V. § 8* to the Right Rev. Joseph Oswald Smith, Abbot of Ampleforth Abbey of the English Congregation of the Order of St Benedict, a licence for the establishment in the University of a Permanent Private Hall situated at Nos. 8 and 9 Beaumont Street, Oxford, the consent of Convocation be given thereto."

"That the consent of Convocation be given to the proposal that the above-mentioned Permanent Private Hall be known as St Benet's Hall."

"That the consent of Convocation be given to the appointment, by the Governing Body of St Benet's Hall, of the Rev. Stanislaus Anselm Parker, M.A., to be Master of the Hall."

The Vice-Chancellor's annual speech, reported in the Oxford Magazine for October 18th, 1918, contained the following passage: "*... legem culinus de aulis privatis quidem, sed certis conditionibus stabilitis, per quam novis nominibus, omnibus eisdem, floreat Aula de Campion atque Aula Sancti Benedicti.*" In Catholic quarters the event was welcomed as a sign of reconciliation between Oxford and the Religious Orders. Before the Reformation the Benedictines had three foundations at Oxford: Gloucester College (now Worcester), Durham College (now Trinity), and Canterbury College (now absorbed in Christ Church). Our modest venture was hailed as the distant descendant of these, and the hope was expressed that we might one day develop into a fully constituted Priory.

¹ *Conventus*. It was possible formerly to write "Abbot and Convent" for the corporate designation of an abbey, but "convent" has now come to be used in a very limited sense.

² We have passed a Statute for Private Halls, whereby they are on certain terms made permanent. Success, then, under new names but the same auspices, to Campion Hall and St Benet's.

The Ampleforth Journal

With the decrees of 1918 the constitutional history of the Hall is ended. The migration to St Giles' (1922), the appointment of a new Master (1920), are no more than incidents in the history of St Benet's Hall; they do not affect its continuous life, which henceforth depends, not on its temporary Master, but on the stability and continuity of the Governing Body, that is on the stability and continuity of Ampleforth.

The reader may at this point expect some statistics and some shall be given. In the nature of the case there will not be any big figures, for a Private Hall is limited to twenty members and may not exceed that number. It is to be remembered also that the Hall is the venture of one monastery and that this sets limits to its recruitment. Premising so much, we may record that the number of resident undergraduates has not yet exceeded nine, and has occasionally been much below that figure. During its twenty-eight years of existence the Ampleforth House at Oxford—that title will cover its various metamorphoses—has numbered or numbers amongst its members, graduate and undergraduate, forty-eight Benedictines and seven non-Benedictines, a total of fifty-five. The majority of Benedictines have naturally been monks of Ampleforth, but seven have been monks of Douai Abbey, and one of these (Dom Ignatius Rice) is the present Headmaster of Douai School. Among the non-Benedictines who have been members of the Hall we may mention the present Provincial of the English Dominicans, the Very Rev. Father Bede Jarrett. It may be recorded finally that Father Abbot, as Dom Edmund Matthews, was the first English Benedictine to take a degree at Oxford since the Reformation.

The register which follows gives a list of Undergraduates who have been in residence in each academical year from the foundation, the academical year being reckoned as starting in October. The names in each year are arranged in alphabetical order. The list does not include Graduates, whether those who have graduated from the Hall, or those who graduating from Colleges have become affiliated to the Hall.



THE CHAPEL



THE CHAPEL

St Benet's Hall

NON-COLLEGIATES.

- 1897 W. A. Byrne, G. E. Hind, J. E. Matthews, S. A. Parker.
1898 W. A. Byrne, G. E. Hind, J. E. Matthews, S. A. Parker.

HUNTER-BLAIR'S HALL.

- 1899 W. A. Byrne, J. E. Matthews, S. A. Parker.
1900 W. A. Byrne, J. P. Dolan, J. E. Matthews.
1901 W. D. Connolly, J. P. Dolan.
1902 W. D. Connolly, J. P. Dolan, V. P. Nevill.
1903 W. D. Connolly, J. P. Dolan, P. J. McCann, V. P. Nevill.
1904 R. A. Dawson, C. B. Jarrett, P. J. McCann, V. P. Nevill, W. I. Rice, P. A. Richardson, M. D. Willson.
1905 H. K. Byrne, R. A. Dawson, C. B. Jarrett, P. J. McCann, W. I. Rice, P. A. Richardson, W. T. C. Sheppard, M. D. Willson.
1906 H. K. Byrne, R. A. Dawson, C. B. Jarrett, W. S. Lambert, P. J. McCann, W. I. Rice, P. A. Richardson, W. T. C. Sheppard, M. D. Willson.
1907 H. K. Byrne, J. B. Houghton, W. S. Lambert, R. O'Driscoll, W. I. Rice, P. A. Richardson, W. T. C. Sheppard.
1908 H. K. Byrne, J. B. Houghton, W. S. Lambert, H. de Normanville, R. O'Driscoll, W. T. C. Sheppard.

PARKER'S HALL.

- 1909 H. A. Chamberlain, J. B. Houghton, I. S. Mooney, H. de Normanville, R. O'Driscoll, A. F. Primavesi.
1910 H. A. Chamberlain, P. E. Devas, J. B. Houghton, J. B. McElligott, I. S. Mooney, H. de Normanville, E. E. Taunton.
1911 H. A. Chamberlain, P. E. Devas, J. B. McElligott, R. S. Marwood, I. S. Mooney, H. de Normanville, E. E. Taunton.
1912 H. A. Chamberlain, R. C. Hesketh, J. B. McElligott, J. Maddox, R. S. Marwood, I. S. Mooney, E. E. Taunton.
1913 R. C. Hesketh, J. B. McElligott, J. Maddox, R. S. Marwood, E. E. Taunton.
1914 L. d'Andria, R. C. Hesketh, R. D. Marshall, R. S. Marwood, J. I. Miller.
1915 L. d'Andria, R. C. Hesketh, A. A. Lightbound, R. D. Marshall, J. I. Miller, G. A. Richardson.
1916 L. d'Andria, A. A. Lightbound, R. D. Marshall, J. I. Miller, G. A. Richardson.
1917 T. E. Connolly, J. O. Dorman, G. A. Richardson, E. C. Williams.

The Ampleforth Journal

SAINT BENET'S HALL.

- 1918 C. H. Bowler, T. E. Connolly, J. O. Dorman, E. C. Williams.
1919 C. H. Bowler, T. E. Connolly, J. O. Dorman, E. C. Williams.
1920 C. H. Bowler, R. C. Murray, E. C. Williams.
1921 L. L. Bévenot, D. M. Rochford.
1922 L. L. Bévenot, U. P. A. Perring, D. M. Rochford, L. A. Spiller,
C. V. Unsworth.
1923 L. L. Bévenot, T. P. Egerton, U. P. A. Perring, D. M. Rochford,
L. A. Spiller, C. V. Unsworth, E. O. Vanheems.
1924 L. L. Bévenot, C. A. Bolton, J. C. Bourke, T. P. Egerton,
N. F. Geldart, E. B. Milburn, D. M. Rochford, E. O. Vanheems.
1925 C. A. Bolton, J. C. Bourke, J. Connelly, T. P. Egerton, N. F.
Geldart, E. B. Milburn, E. O. Vanheems.

* * * * *

Laudemus viros gloriosos . . . We may be permitted in conclusion to pay a tribute of admiration and praise to our Founder, the Right Rev. Dom Anselm Burge, Abbot of Westminster, to whose vision and courage the Hall owes its origin; to our first undergraduate, Father Abbot, and his companions; to our first Master, the Right Rev. Sir David Oswald Hunter-Blair, Bart., Abbot of Dunfermline, for whose help in an acute emergency and in many years of service we can never be sufficiently grateful; to his successor, Dom Anselm Parker, who for twelve years bore the burden of the day and the heats. For the greater part of its existence (1898—1924) the Hall was under the authority and direction of our late Abbot, the Right Rev. Dom Oswald Smith, and owes to him no small debt of gratitude for unvarying support and constant sympathetic guidance. There are others also, within the house and without, generous benefactors and faithful servants, whom we should like to mention here; but we must forbear. We do not omit to remember them in the chapel, which itself owes much to their benefactions, and in this place we may be allowed to repeat the prayer of the monastic grace: *Retribuere dignare, Domine, omnibus nobis bona facientibus propter nomen tuum vitam aeternam.*



THE GARDEN AND EXTERIOR OF CHAPEL



THE GARDEN AND EXTERIOR OF CHAPEL

St Benet's Hall

And, last but not least, we must express our gratitude to the ancient and venerable University, which after showing us much patient indulgence in the waywardness of our infancy, has now granted us a full measure of her privilege. We may be allowed to take her own words and say that we hope and trust that St Benet's Hall will live and flourish for many years to come *ad honorem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et ad profectum sacrosanctae matris Ecclesiae*: to the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and the advantage of our holy Mother the Church.



CATHOLIC EVIDENCE WORK

THIS article is not literary nor even original; it is made up partly of suggestions and reflections drawn freely from two booklets,¹ partly from my own impressions gathered at Catholic Guild "pitches" and at their last National Conference. It aims at arousing curiosity and interest in a fascinating activity. It is not a complete account of the Guild's work, but presents certain facets; and all I shall say leads up to one practical point.

I.

Listen first to a passage of Cardinal Newman's of seventy years ago: "There is a time for silence and a time to speak; the time for speaking has come. What I desiderate in Catholics is the gift of bringing out what their religion is; it is one of those 'better gifts' of which the apostle bids you be 'zealous.' You must not hide your talent in a napkin, or your light under a bushel. I want a laity not arrogant, not rash in speech, not disputatious, but men who know their religion, who enter into it, who know just where they stand, who know what they hold, and what they do not, who know their creed so well that they can give an account of it, who know so much of history that they can defend it. I want an intelligent, well-instructed laity; I am not denying that you are such already; but I mean to be severe and, as some would say, exorbitant in my demands. I wish you to enlarge your knowledge, to cultivate your reason, to get an insight into the relation of truth to truth, to learn to view things as they are, to understand how faith and reason stand to each other, what are the bases and principles of Catholicism, and where lie the main inconsistencies and absurdities of the Protestant theory. . . . You ought to be able to bring out what you mean as well as to feel it and mean it; to expose to the comprehension of others the fiction and fallacies of

¹ The booklets are (1) "The Catholic Evidence Guild" by F. Sheed; (2) "Handbook of the C.E.G.," by Jas. Byrne. A more enlightening book still is "Catholic Evidence Training Outlines," by Maisie Ward. All obtainable from the C.T.S.

Catholic Evidence Work

your opponents; and to explain the charges brought against the Church to the satisfaction, not indeed of bigots, but of men of sense of whatever opinion."

Some zealous and practical Catholic laymen and laywomen have recently found an opportunity of expressing aspiration and aim—this in a very fruitful form. On August 4th, 1918, these good people started the first "outdoor platform" in Hyde Park. Next they founded the Catholic Evidence Guild in the diocese of Westminster; then followed a practical training scheme, then more definite organization to meet growing problems. And thus the Guild has grown from swaddling-bands. There are now, first, in the London area 120 speaking at 40 meetings each week, delivering about 450 speeches. The Hyde Park Sunday-meeting lasts eleven hours and all the time the crowd averages about 500. This Westminster Guild is the strongest. Secondly there have come into existence in different parts of England 40 similar Guilds, one of which computes that it addresses 5,000 people a week. Those mathematically inclined may assess how many outsiders, too shy or too prejudiced to enter a Catholic Church, hear Catholic doctrine every week.

As far back as October, 1921, Cardinal Bourne made a certain pronouncement, which will give a further insight into my subject: "I know of no more hopeful movement, of no more encouraging sign of the development of the work of the Catholic Church in this country, than the coming into existence of the Catholic Evidence Guild. I am sure that it has brought renewed hope into the lives of many of the Bishops and clergy of the country, because they feel that at last we are getting into closer touch with a whole range of minds and hearts that have hitherto been quite unaffected by the usual means that we have of setting forth the truths of the Catholic Church. The work, as you know, has extended, in a very short time, far beyond the hopes and anticipations of those who were its originators. . . . What is your mission? What is your commission? Well, there is only one form in which you can justify your existence canonically, and that is in the position of *Catechists*. That is the method which has been used all over the world in the missionary

The Ampleforth Journal

countries where the Bishops and priests have found themselves quite unable to deal with the work of gathering into the Church those who are not members of it; and so, universally, in purely missionary countries, they take to themselves a certain number of men and women who have been instructed for that purpose, who, in virtue of a commission given to them by the Bishop, then go forth to instruct. And we are applying in our modern conditions the old, old method of the Church . . . I do not think I can possibly give you a more inspiring title than *Diocesan Catechists*, because thereby I gather you into the real activity of the diocese, and show the confidence I place in you. And I am sure by your earnestness, by the care in preparing yourselves to speak, and by your self-sacrifice, you will be doing much to assist in carrying the Gospel to hundreds of thousands who have never before had the opportunity of hearing the truths of the Catholic Church proclaimed."

The Cardinal uses high words of eulogy. He does not just look askance at the laity preaching: "Well, I can't very well stop these ardent folks; I only hope they won't do any harm to the Catholic cause." He speaks of a real "mission," valuable work for God and the Church; and missionary work that none but the laity can do. And he speaks of a "commission," a being sent forth in the name of the Church with a sanction and a blessing, and the interest and sympathy of all fellow-Catholics.

WHAT IS THE NEED FOR WORK OF THIS KIND IN OUR HOME-COUNTRY?

It would take too long to remind you of England's proud Catholic past; of her titles, the "Island of Saints," "Our Lady's Dowry," of her ancient loyalty to the Holy See, of her martyrs and innumerable confessors—our own ancestors—who sacrificed all for their love of the Mass and the Blessed Sacrament. Too long to remind you of the story of how the people of England were robbed of the Faith—a sad story—robbed of their jewels, and their present descendants are even ignorant of their loss. Suffice it to ask you to imagine

Catholic Evidence Work

the contrast to-day with the Ages of Faith. I quote from an article entitled: "Is Park Preaching Practical?"

"The religion of those who profess a different form of Christianity from our own consists for the most part in no definite dogmatic teaching—it is little more than a Sunday overall of Christian respectability. But that, again, is speaking of a comparative few, for there are hundreds of thousands to whom Religion means absolutely nothing, albeit there is deep down within them that innate consciousness of a Supreme Being. No doubt it is this subconscious need of religion that renders them so susceptible to giving a ready ear to any good discussion of religious matters. For the fact remains that vast numbers in the parks and on the commons demonstrate at least their interest in such discussions."

It is common knowledge that this country, irreligious enough, is now becoming paganized with extraordinary and increasing rapidity; and the fruits of the "undenominational" Board School will be more marked still in another decade. Perhaps you can argue from two short sentences, just as a scientist can reconstruct a whole animal from a discovered bone: (1) "In 1919 the number of people over seven years of age in England who professed belief in any religion was less than seven millions." (2) "In 1870 the number of civil marriages without any religious ceremonial was 98 per 1000 and rose by 1919 to 231." In other words, six years ago more than a quarter of the people did not trouble at all to invoke God's blessing on the greatest event of their lives; and since then the number has rapidly increased.

I am far from saying that everybody is bad or irreligious. But out of the forty-odd millions, perhaps only two millions are Catholics—only these few have a real basis for Christianity; and even some of these (*horribile dictu*) are not practising Catholics and need stirring up. Heaps of people one meets in town and country alike have never been evangelized at all; and among non-Catholics the priesthood finds practically no opportunity. Work out figures and you would find that one priest would have 9000 souls to care for. Of these multitudes of non-Catholics some are anxiously striving against obstacles we know little of, to find out and do God's will.

The Ampleforth Journal

Others are drifters like corks on life's stream. And between the two there are numbers of fair-minded people whose ancestors were just robbed of the Faith. They are not noisy and obtrusive like some who, with good motives or bad, oppose the Church or are "up against" any institutional Christianity, or even against any belief in God. Nevertheless, if Catholic teaching is absent, hidden away, the exclusive possession of ourselves, then these folks, soaked as they are in a tradition of ignorance and slander of the Catholic Church, either see a caricature in place of the fair Bride of Christ, or take it for granted that Catholicism is wrong or powerless; and, moreover, other forms of propaganda—rationalism, communism, and in higher circles, modernism—all very active and aggressive, poison the ear and corrupt the heart. And so, *facilis descensus Averno!*

WHAT IS THE DIRECT AIM OF THE C.E. MOVEMENT?

In general it is this: "To support and build up what still remains of Christianity in the country, to stem the tide of Paganism against a better day by pressing the appeal of Catholic ideals upon the hearts and intellects of men, to give a helping hand to those struggling forward to the light, to confirm the faith of those who possess it, to give an outlet for whatever degree of apostolic spirit the laity possess." What differentiates the Guild from any other Catholic organization is this: "That more speakers may speak better on more platforms throughout the country." This unifying principle runs through all the recruiting, training and organizing—"the mass production of competent outdoor exponents of Catholicism."

The mention of particular methods in view of this one aim may give a further insight into the movement. The Guild starts by recognizing the good in all men, even in hecklers who at least provide an opportunity for explaining doctrine to others. It seeks for the many natural virtues in the crowd, the vague desire for what is right. It avoids controversy, makes the most of any common ground between speaker and audience, seeks every line of rapprochement: the arguer

Catholic Evidence Work

must be won even more than the argument. The way of exposition is to present Catholic Truth "massively," constructing, making a picture, showing the bearing of doctrine upon doctrine, pointing out how every truth of half-truth already held is given fully and more beautifully by the Church; making each member of the crowd see that the bits of truth he holds involve a great mass he does not possess, and giving him a basis for what he does hold. In a nutshell: Christ and the Church—the accepting of truth as a revealed fact, then the taking in of supernatural ideas—these must be made attractive and intelligible. The Guild endeavours to have a thorough knowledge acquired by honest industry. "You cannot have too much book-work provided the street-corner audience is your companion at every page." Therefore find out what "the man in the street" is thinking about religion, take that which both the average Catholic has at his finger-tips and the non-Catholic can absorb. Testing speakers, grading them, organizing them into "squads" is necessary; and, most of all, "pooling" all knowledge gained by daily experience; in a word "bringing the street-corner into the class-room." The object of the training of each speaker is not to mould to a pattern, but to free each one's individual personality, by overcoming obstacles such as ignorance and awkwardness, and giving the positive power of exposition. With success in view, the mutual criticism among members is unsparing. Behind all is a real spiritual life maintained by practice.

The Guild's experience is gradually accumulating. Experience has shown, for instance, after six years' surprises, that no one may be safely dismissed in advance as hopeless for the work; "every week the miracle of the dumb speaking is re-enacted." No doubt the explanation is that in the measure in which we men have the Living Water, in that measure it will become *in us* a fountain of water springing up to Life Eternal. Experience has furnished, too, a knowledge of the crowd's mentality, and so the more successfully can Guildsmen build on what it has and supply what it has not. Experience has shown how much more depends on steady team work than on a few brilliant individuals. Diffidence has been replaced by confidence from the knowledge that the Catholic

The Ampleforth Journal

position is so strong that, armed with it, quite ordinary speakers are more than a match for much more able opponents. And, notice this, the Guild has found out—what seems a truism yet is a fact that cannot be neglected—that “it is only by outdoor speaking that one can become an outdoor speaker”; and it is true that any Guild wanes in enthusiasm and dwindles in membership unless reasonably soon an “outdoor pitch” is started, and each member finds scope for activity. Study and theory, the polishing of equipment in the tent, must soon be supplemented by practice and the stimulus of the campaign. *Vires acquirit eundo.*

The chief qualifications for this specialized work are: zeal and a spiritual motive, at least a sense of responsibility; personal character, yet the attitude of a representative of the Church; *esprit de corps* which enables men to work together, with the give and take of whatsoever promotes the cause; a knowledge of the matter and of the crowd; and in speaking, “simplicity, the utmost clearness, eloquence on the leash, gentleness without weakness”; and, best of all, if everything is shown in a courteous gentleman.

HAS THE GUILD SUCCEEDED?

As I have indicated, there is a constant progress in the number of speakers and meetings and centres; in its efficiency, in its experience, in its spiritual life; in a word—in momentum. The movement is gaining in force. By all who have come in contact with it, it is no longer regarded with any misgiving. If it is not yet welcomed in some other centres, this is due to some old-fashioned phobias. It has been blessed and “sent forth” by the Hierarchy. It has been received by the non-Catholic public, not just apathetically as at first, but with welcome. Let Mr Sheed, one who knows, speak again:—

“Sufficient has happened to show that the Guild is on right lines. Converts are coming with ever growing frequency. Far more important than this, lapsed Catholics are returning to the Faith in great numbers as a result of the work. For the moment we are aiming not at the conversion of individuals but at the instruction of the whole mass of the people of

Catholic Evidence Work

England. And in this way there are results that no one can fail to see: crowds waiting week after week, standing in the snow, bearing the rain with equanimity, beginning with fierce hostility, coming slowly to real friendliness; the conviction growing of the honesty, at least, of the Catholic speakers; the old lies, which have a glorious carnival when a new pitch is opened, dead in a month, for the Church is being seen as she is”

But there is one note, to which I refer. Mr Sheed wrote: “The willingness of non-Catholics to listen is by far greater than the willingness of Catholics to take part in the work.” And he added, “This is a rare phenomenon in the history of the Church.” This is surely a note of disappointment. And in digesting the reports at the last National Conference of the various Guilds, whilst noticing the grit of existing members in fighting against odds, one notices also the same drawback repeated in many reports. I quote snippets: “We need more speakers.” “Enthusiasm waned but a handful pushed through.” “Our obstacle is the lack of male speakers.” “We have a double handicap: the work falls on three members.” “The Guild is small but enthusiastic: we greatly need more trainers.”

Mr Sheed attributes this holding back of many who might join, to two causes:

“In many cases there is a genuine misunderstanding of the nature of the call. The Guild is too often spoken of as a vocation, and many a man stays out because of the certainty that he has no vocation for the Guild.” Duty is a better word than vocation, he says; Duty (with a big D) confronting every Catholic and appealing to him. “The second reason—he goes on—for many, is the feeling of unfitness: not physical unfitness; nor even moral unfitness; but the conviction that they are not mentally equal to the work of teaching Catholicism on the outdoor platform.” The answer lies in the history of the Guild.

(To be continued).

"IN PERILS FROM FALSE BRETHREN"

HISTORIANS in general, and perhaps Catholic historians in particular, must ever remember with gratitude the late Lord Romilly, who as Master of the Rolls from 1851 to 1873, was instrumental in granting the public free access to the archives preserved at the Public Record Office in Chancery Lane. These Records, especially the State Papers relating to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, are of paramount interest to Catholics, for they give a wonderful insight into the social condition of the realm at that time, and they paint a vivid picture of the suffering endured by our forefathers under the Penal Laws. Where the religious element is concerned, nothing is better calculated to stimulate our faith to-day, than the perusal of these documents of long ago, so glorious, so courageous, so pathetic in their revelations.

Catholic historians have made good use of the material at their disposal, and the Record Office has contributed much to the modern volumes dealing with the martyrs of the sixteenth century. We are perhaps familiar with the various torments they endured, the rack, the hurdle, the gallows, the final butchery; and reading, we ask ourselves whether in truth there is much to choose between the methods devised by Nero to terrorise the early Christians, and the measure meted out to the priests of Tudor civilisation?

But there was another form of suffering; of the mind, rather than of the body, and this, because it was so subtle, hidden, and uncertain, was scarcely less poignant than the anguish of the rack.

The "Perils from False Brethren" ranked among the most distressing dangers which beset our Catholic forefathers; and alas! in the State Papers many pages are besmirched and blotted by a tale of treachery, followed too often by the crimson stain of a martyr's blood.

It was inevitable that the system practised by Burleigh and Walsingham should produce men like Topcliffe, Eliot, and others, avowed priest catchers. They in turn employed

In Perils from False Brethren

a host of informers bent on self-preservation, or personal gain, who dogged the footsteps of the unhappy recusants, distorting their most guileless actions and utterances into matter for arrest and imprisonment.

But sadder still was the spectacle of false brethren in the most literal sense of the words; and numerous cases are cited of households divided in faith, where those who were steadfast suffered cruelly at the hands of apostate kinsmen.

A notable example of this division is seen in the circumstances which led to the arrest, and subsequent execution, of Blessed Thomas Sherwood. This layman had attended Mass celebrated secretly at the house of Lady Tregonwell, a devout Catholic. He chanced to meet her son Mr Martin Tregonwell, a heretic, in the street, and this latter recognizing Mr Sherwood raised an outcry, and calling "Stop the traitor," caused him to be arrested, and denounced him as a Papist.

Father Morris, S.J., in his "*Troubles of Our Catholic Forefathers*," 2nd series, p. 24, refers to: "Benjamin Beard, a spy, who it is to be feared was a Tichborne."

Such an assumption seems almost incredible! The State Papers abound with notices of the confessors of this heroic family. The prison lists of recusants of the South of England would scarcely seem complete were the name of Tichborne missing. In the year 1592, Nicholas, Chideock, and Peter Tichborne of Hampshire, and Gilbert and Peter Tichborne of Southwark, are all recusants, either at liberty or in prison. In 1589 another Nicholas Tichborne died, having spent nine years in Winchester gaol. These references, and there are many more, prove the loyalty of the Tichborne family to the faith.

Who then was Benjamin Beard?

There are eleven letters in the Calendar of Manuscripts of the Marquis of Salisbury (Hatfield Papers), and seventeen letters in the State Papers, Domestic Elizabeth, relating to, or written by, Ben. Beard. To save repeated references, let me state that all incidents referring to him are quoted from the Hatfield Papers, Part IV, 1593, and the State Papers Dom. Eliz., 1594, save where otherwise noted.

The Ampleforth Journal

His letters are well expressed and written in an educated hand, and they unconsciously present a very faithful picture of his characteristics, and of his surroundings, and give a most interesting glimpse of the lot of the recusants confined in the Fleet Prison at that date.

The reason of Beard's detention is not clear, his name does not appear in any list of recusants, and from constant allusions to money, it is possible that he was imprisoned for debt. However, he was obsessed with the desire of release, and determined to forego no means to procure it. He consequently resolved to gain the goodwill of Lord Keeper Puckering, and of Sir Robert Cecil, by revealing to them all he knew about his Catholic friends. We can judge of the depths to which he had fallen, by an account he gives of his success in dealing with an unhappy priest, usually known as Dingley, but whose real name was James Young, of Pylescliffe, Durham. Dingley had been captured at Easter 1592, and remained obstinately silent until August, when the spy Beard had access to him. He boasts in a letter: "I discovered him altogether, I handled the matter so as he laid open all to the Lord Keeper that now is, whereupon he set him at liberty."

In return for his freedom, Dingley had to give lists of all Catholics known to him, at home, and abroad. Those who had sheltered him, fellow priests who had left Spain or Italy on the English mission, all had to be betrayed, and many suffered seriously by his revelations.

Towards the end of 1593, Beard was in constant correspondence with Sir Robert Cecil. The letters show him young, agile, of good address (he was educated at Winchester College), and bent on ingratiating himself with his fellow prisoners. We see him in the bowling alley, at the supper table, outwardly a delightful companion, and welcome to such as had been in captivity for many dreary years. With amazing cunning he directs the talk into compromising channels, takes notes of what is said, stealthily inspects the letters received and sent, discovers the names and addresses of visitors, and forwards every detail to those in authority. Nothing is too insignificant to escape his notice. One person changes

In Perils from False Brethren

colour on receipt of a letter: a lady brings to the prison a bottle of holy water: "As some parties are apparelled in silk and wear hair shirts underneath, he judges them to be Jesuits," and so on.

It seems, however, that a prisoner named James Parry was suspicious of Beard's good faith, and that the warden also looked on him with disfavour. Parry, in a letter to his cousin, Mrs Jane Shelley, dated December 1593, writes: "However you obtained your freedom I know not, only Mr Beard your husband's cousin, taketh on himself to be the author, which if true look to yourself. Beware of false measures for all you have in England." Later Parry openly accused Beard of treachery, when in the alley playing bowls with Mr Tregian and others. These, more credulous, intervened, saying that Parry belied him. A quarrel ensued, of which an account was duly forwarded to Cecil: "After many expostulations we fell together by the ears, whereupon they brought me back again by force to my dungeon, not shutting up the other at all. I protest I had so soundly comploted and fortified myself with their favours and good opinion on every side, before this last matter came to pass, as I had been able to have done her Majesty such service . . ." etc.

One instance of "fortifying himself with their favours" is too base to be passed over.

The principal recusant then in the Fleet was Mr Francis Tregian, whose story is given in Fr Morris' "Troubles." This heroic confessor was hurled in a day from affluence to beggary, and condemned to perpetual imprisonment; he had in 1593 endured sixteen years of captivity. At the time of his arrest, in 1577, Mrs Tregian with two little sons and a daughter, were roughly forced to quit their house. She resolved to go to London to seek the clemency of the Queen, and stowing her children in a pair of panniers, and accompanied by a man and a maid-servant, she set out on that tedious journey of more than two hundred miles. Before the distance was half completed, amid the direst poverty and distress, a second daughter was born to Mary Tregian, "which incident," says Tonkin the Cornish historian, "was of some use in helping to poise the panniers and keep them to a better

The Ampleforth Journal

balance"; and having rested awhile upon the road, the travellers eventually arrived in London.

Sixteen years had passed, and this child was now of marriageable age. Her elder sister was married to Thomas Yate, son of Mr Edmund Yate, at whose house B. Edmund Campion was arrested; and Benjamin Beard scrupled not to win the affection of an innocent young girl, in order the more easily to betray her friends and kinsmen.

In 1573, he writes to Sir Robert Cecil: "I cannot easily be brought out of credit with the chiefest of the Papists here, for that there is a question of marriage between myself and one of Mr Tregian's daughters. . . . The one is already married to Mr Yate, my mother's sister's son. . . . My mother, and my Uncle Benjamin Tichborne are coming up about the matter."

And still his liberty is not granted. Beard now grows desperate, and having tried to ensure secrecy on the part of Lord Keeper Puckering, "so that he may not be suspected. . . . as it would be a great disgrace to him, his mother and all his kindred being Papists and recusants," he proceeds to denounce his friends right and left. His knowledge centred in the homes of the Hampshire gentry, and he gives information of several houses where doubtless he had frequently been entertained.

"If the others (priests) are missed at Wells' house, they may be at Thomas Shelley's at Mapledurham, where Mr Strange dwells. Strange and Wells are great friends, and shift such persons between them. At Mapledurham there is a hollow place in the parlour by the livery cupboard, where two men may well lie together, which has many times deceived the searchers."

"If he were at liberty, he could go to Winchester Castle, where his uncle Gilbert Tichborne and divers other friends and kindred remain for their consciences, of whom he could understand much."

There is a paper dated May 24th, 1593, containing notes by Lord Keeper Puckering of details supplied by Beard, relating to Catholics, priests, and their secret hiding places.

"John Shelley at Barnes or Bailes Park in Hampshire, in an old park pailed and locked that none can come at him without a key."

In Perils from False Brethren

"Robert Knight of Lidshot hard by Brashot where Mr Marvyn dwells."

"The house at Mapledurham belongs to Thomas Shelley, who was going to be a priest, but was taken. These houses are receptacles for priests, and have great conveniences for hiding them; in that at Mapledurham there is a vault under a table, with a grate of iron for a light into the garden, as if it were the window of a cellar, and has rosemary growing against the grate."

"In Wolfe's (house) in a little gallery, there is a place for an altar and other massing stuff, and a cover of boards over a great cupboard, which can be taken off."

These notes by the Lord Keeper now proceed to deal with matters which are difficult to fathom.

"Beard was sent by Mr Warneford of the Counter to a priest. . . . in Fetter Lane to be reconciled, and the priest gave him a primer book so that he might learn how to confess; has been at Mass in the Marshalsea every Sunday, and in the White Lion also."

Was the traitor at last discovered by his fellow-prisoners, and did they of their charity endeavour to succour his unhappy soul? Or was this seeming reconciliation a supreme effort on Beard's part to restore himself in their good opinion, and to extort yet further information? The State Papers do not solve the problem, but they show that four days after his supposed reform Beard was at liberty, and writing from Greenwich to another informer named Morgan Jones, giving him news of seminary priests. Moreover, in six weeks' time Morgan Jones was reviling his accomplice, whom he accuses of having abused Lord Keeper Puckering, and sought his (the writer's) downfall. This wrathful letter, dated July 13th, 1594, is the last entry in the State Papers concerning Benjamin Beard. Two years later, however, we find a reference in the Hatfield Papers, Part VI, which leads us to hope that Francis Tregian's young daughter was spared the ignominy of a betrothal to such a scoundrel. In September, 1596, litigation took place between Mrs Barbara Burgoyne, and Sir Anthony Ashley (with whom Beard was corresponding in 1593) regarding an estate. Mrs Burgoyne

The Ampleforth Journal

complained that a certain promise had not been fulfilled, and we read the following passage: "This promise she affirms to have been made before one Beard, and one Hyde, a servant of Sir Anthony, and other witness she hath not. Beard is dead, and if living she would not trust him as he was not a man of credit."

Thus exit Benjamin Beard, to whom the foregoing sentence forms a fitting epitaph.

The question still rankles, was he indeed a Tichborne?

Research among works of genealogy, and some manuscript pedigrees at the British Museum, has furnished all the information needed, and proves the fact that his mother was sister to Sir Benjamin Tichborne, created baronet by James I. The family of Beard (or Berd) was highly respected and of some antiquity in Sussex. The earliest record is of one Beard who lived in the time of Henry VII. His great-grandson, John Beard of Abberton, married Mabell, daughter of Nicholas Tichborne of Tichborne, and sister of Sir Benjamin Tichborne Knight and first baronet. Two sons were born of this marriage, Benjamin and John. The latter is described as "of the Inner Temple," and under the name of the elder son Benjamin, is the note: "sould his lands and removed into Hampshire." (Harleian Visitation of Sussex).

This Benjamin, evidently named after his uncle the baronet, is "Ben. Beard, spy and informer." His education at Winchester College, and his removal into Hampshire, would account for his knowledge of that county. His name is not found in the College records, but through the courtesy of a present official, I have ascertained that the only names retained are those of scholars who were on the Foundation, and Beard may have been a commoner.

In the Acts of the Privy Council, vol. 17, is a letter dated March 22nd, 1588, referring to a disputed title of lands in Abberton belonging to B. Beard, and touching riots committed in taking possession of the same.

A perusal of the Tichborne pedigree substantiates all allusions to his uncles, his grandmother, etc., and lays stress on the perils to which they were subjected at his hands. We discover that two ladies whom he denounced for having

In Perils from False Brethren

attended Mass, "Knight and his wife of Chancery Lane, and Mrs Yate," were his aunts. Mrs Beard's three sisters having married Mr Knight of Lidshot, Mr Yate of Lyford Berks, and Mr Beconsaw, respectively; three noted confessors, all fined and imprisoned for their faith.

The question may arise, why publish the deeds of this unhappy castaway? Two reasons are given for so doing.

First, because several writers, including four Catholic authors of note, referring to Benjamin Beard, have either ignored, or been uncertain of his parentage and his precise relation to the Tichborne family.

Secondly, because the sufferers of the sixteenth century claim our sympathy on account of all they endured through "Perils from false brethren."

The iniquity of Benjamin Beard serves but to emphasize the constancy of his kindred, and to remind us that: "they could have transgressed and have not transgressed, and could do evil things and have not done them."

Perhaps through their merits, even this errant soul may be allowed to rest in peace.

P. A. CORNEWALL.

WUTHERING HEIGHTS

Black are night's children, black as brooding hills
That love the storm. Their wisdom to despise
Soft peace, for they are mad with fire that fills
The surging heart, wild striving as it tries
To snap the bleeding bands that hold the soul.

Dead now night's children, they at last are free
And theirs is joy that only tears can know,
Fast on the wind above the moor they go,
Black they, the wild birds flying to the sea.

THE LAST VOYAGE OF ST COLUMBA

Night and the long-drawn call of wave to wave
Sends flocks of wild birds screaming out to sea,
And all the air is full of beating wings
As though some homing soul were flying free.

A fleet of ships goes groping through the dark
And round about their path strange shadows creep;
But one there watches well for he has known
What strangers seek the shepherd and the sheep.

Slowly they move till now at last are gone,
And silence holds the height of heaven fast;
But though the glory of the stars is there,
The waves still mourn the beauty that has passed.

C.A.B.

NOTES

DURING the month of October Fr Abbot was away in Rome, attending a Congress of Benedictine Abbots, held at the College of St Anselm's. The congress meets every twelve years and its object is to discuss matters that directly concern the good of the Benedictine Order. Nearly a hundred Abbots were present representing Benedictine foundations from over the whole world. For seven days the sessions continued, the chief topic of general interest centering round the powers of the Abbot Primate. The result of the discussion was to leave the question in *statu quo ante*—the confederation remaining a *confederatio caritatis*, and the individual congregations and monasteries retaining their autonomy, modified by the powers conferred on the office of Primate by the Bull "*Summum Semper*" of Pope Leo XIII, and the Decree "*Inaestimabili*" (1893). Dom Fidelis de Stotzingen, the Abbot Primate, at the first scrutiny was re-elected for a further term of twelve years. On the Sunday following the deliberations, the Abbots were received in audience by the Holy Father, who expressed his great pleasure at the re-election of the Abbot Primate and in a warm eulogy of the work done by the Benedictine Order for the Church, made the flattering observation that though in the Holy Year he had given audience to more numerous bodies of his children, this meeting with the Benedictine Abbots was, perhaps, the most impressive and most widely representative.

* * *

APART from the strict business of the gathering, the meeting of the Chief Superiors of the far-flung Benedictine Order served a useful purpose. Coming as they did from practically every quarter of the globe, these monks manifested a singular unity of the essential Benedictine spirit, and no one could have doubted that they were members of one and the same order. At the same time it was clear that there was a wide liberty of interpretation of the "work" of the Order. There was no evidence of a desire to mould our activities into one form, and it seemed to be recognised that each age had its

The Ampleforth Journal

own demands on the Order, and that the members of each Congregation were the best judges of the suitability of the part that they should play in the common life of the Church. One of the striking features of the gathering was the great interest that was shown, and the heroic efforts that were being made in missionary activity amongst non-Christian or semi-Christian peoples. The needs of the Church were evidently regarded as the determining factor of Benedictine activity, and the special contribution to these needs that the Benedictines can make, received abundant proof from the many requests for apostles. A strong appeal was made to the English Benedictines for their co-operation in these undertakings and it may reasonably be hoped that, when our own legitimate needs are satisfied, volunteers will be forthcoming to take up this particularly English-Benedictine work of evangelization.

* * *

ALL the Abbots, and they were nearly a hundred in number, along with numerous *seci* were housed in St. Anselm's, the Benedictine house of studies on the Aventine. The Abbot Primate and his staff received them with truly Benedictine hospitality, making them feel at home, as members of one conventus. The college buildings are a striking monument to the princely generosity of Pope Leo XIII, and the outstanding ability of their architect, and first Superior, Abbot Primate Hildebrand de Hemptinne. They are built on an ample scale and include a handsome church,—the whole establishment giving an impression of being planned with an eye to efficiency, serving admirably the purpose of a house of studies. In the scholastic world of Rome it occupies an honourable position amongst the ecclesiastical colleges; its staff enjoys a well-deserved reputation in the schools, and its degrees have a prestige equal to the highest in the Holy City. A number of the Abbots attending the Congress had formerly been students at St Anselm's and it was evident that they preserved pleasant memories of their student days and that they had derived much benefit from their residence at the college. It must be the wish of every Benedictine

Notes

who knows St Anselm's, that it may continue to flourish and carry on the great work that its founders, with far-seeing judgment, had mapped out for it.

* * *

At the Conventual Chapter 1925, Dom Stephen Dawes and Dom Alexius Chamberlain were elected to the Council of Seniors.

* * *

WE regret that ill-health has compelled Dom Cuthbert Almond to retire from the Petersfield Mission to his monastery. We are glad to say that his health is now stronger, and that he is able to say Mass again, and that our historian is again engaged in arranging our archives.

* * *

WE offer our congratulations to Dom Basil Feeny, Cathedral Prior of Chester, on attaining his Golden Jubilee as Priest. Our readers will find recorded in the *Benedictine Almanack* and elsewhere the celebrations at Brindle, Ampleforth and at St Anne's, Liverpool, to honour our venerable Jubilarian.

* * *

ANOTHER celebration we record with pleasure was that of Dom Clement Standish who completed in November twenty-five years work as Parish Priest of Worlington. The occasion was marked by a warm and unanimous expression of esteem and affection not only by the members of his parish, but by non-Catholic neighbours and public authorities.

* * *

WE assure both Fathers of the pleasure all readers of the *Ampleforth Journal* will feel on reading of the achievement of so many years in the Priesthood and their sympathy with the public marks of esteem which they have had the consolation of receiving.

The Ampleforth Journal

DOM CLEMENT has been appointed by the Bishop of Lancaster to the Diocesan Musical Commission.

* * *

AT an Ordination held in October by Bishop Shine the following Holy Orders were conferred: Priesthood, Dom Leo Caesar; Sub-diaconate, Dom Aelred Perring, Dom Vincent Unsworth, Dom Antony Spiller.

* * *

FATHER ABBOT has conferred the Tonsure and Minor Orders on Dom Martin Rochford, Dom Lawrence Bévenot, Dom Gabriel McNally. Dom Gabriel has since received the sub-diaconate at St Anselm's College, Rome, where he is studying with Dom Aidan Cunningham.

* * *

We much regret that owing to a misunderstanding the article, "Manners and Customs in Old English Schools" appeared in the two preceding Numbers as the work of Dom Adrian Weld-Blundell; Dom Adrian has translated the work of a friend, Mr J. C. Bateman, whose thesis "Les Coutumes Scolaires dans l'ancienne Angleterre" was published in 1920 by Ch. Hérissey of Evreux. We owe an apology to Mr Bateman, who should have been recognized as the author of the interesting and learned articles.

* * *

THE Memorial Brass to Bishop Hedley which Sir Giles Scott has designed for the floor of the Retro-Choir, was laid in the autumn, and on November 11th, the tenth anniversary of his death, a Requiem Mass was sung, at the end of which Father Abbot gave the Absolution at the Memorial Brass.

* * *

PROGRESS is being made with the completion of the High Altar, which should be ready by Easter. The Altar of the Memorial Chapel is in use, and it is hoped that the reredos

Notes

will soon be erected. With the completion of these works and the hanging of the massive and boldly designed electric light pendants, we shall pass from "temporary" and uncomfortable arrangements, to a state more nearly and worthily suggesting the unity and dignity of the new Abbey Church when it is complete.

* * *

As we go to Press, we have received the following communication from Dom Clement Standish. The importance of the subject, and the fact that the critic is a member of a Diocesan Musical Committee make it right that we should give this communication prominent place in a Benedictine publication.

RECORDS OF PLAIN SONG BY MEMBERS OF THE WESTMINSTER CHOIR.—PARLOPHONE CO.

A great deal of harm will be done to the excellent movement towards the cultivation of plain song in our elementary schools by those records. Considered as gramophone records they are excellent but as examples of plain song they are as bad as is possible. The singing is operatic and in no way suited to the suavity of the chant. It is the work of those who mistake accent for rhythm and consequently whilst many notes are very much over emphasized there is an utter absence of rhythm. The equality of the units is not preserved, the first note of each *podatus* and each *clivis* is unduly prolonged and the last note so clipped as often to produce the effect of dotted notes; the Gloria de Angelis is particularly vicious in this respect. We cannot but find ourselves in agreement with a well known authority on plain song who describes these records as "blatant, jerky, undevotional bellowing."

To say what good can be said of them—they are in tune, and they are soon over. It is sad to be obliged to criticise adversely the Westminster Choir in such a manner, but such a necessity shows that plain song must not be approached by the modern musician, however good he may be in his own department, without a special training in the art of singing plain song.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of the following: *Journal of the H.A.C.* (2), *Oscotian*, *Anselmian*, *Pauline*, *Raven*, *Abingdon Annual*, *Downside Review*, *R.M.C. Magazine*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Ushaw Magazine*, *Dunelmian*, *Lisbonian*, *Seabergian*, *Edmundian*, *Denstonian*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *Ratchiffian*, *Georgian*.

NOTICES OF BOOKS

The Eucharistic Hour. By A. G. GREEN, O.S.B. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, London). Price 2s. 6d.

THIS book attempts and helps to solve a monthly problem of a Parish Priest—the service of the Eucharistic Hour. Though it is doubtful whether priests will feel disposed to use many of the meditations in their entirety, yet, as an assistance and an addition to personal promptings and ideas, the book is bound to be useful and ought to be popularly received.

Handbook of Moral Theology. Vol. V. By REV A. KOCH, D.D. Edited by A. Preuss. (B. Herder). 12s. 6d.

THIS is the last volume of the work and it is one to be very strongly recommended, for in it will be found great wealth of practical instruction,—eminently practical—for it shows how the principles of Christian ethics touch the fundamental questions of the day. The volume is described as dealing with "Man's duties to his fellowmen," and covers the vast field of commutative justice and concludes with the exposition of man's duties to society, as a party in the marriage contract and in his status of citizen.

It is well for the reader to keep in mind that the work is meant primarily for the United States. This explains the strangeness at times of the vocabulary,—many in this country would be puzzled by the word "chores"—and is a warning that what is said about such matters as treasure trove, bankruptcy, the "absolute amount" in reckoning serious sins of injustice, must be qualified in this country by reference to English law and prevailing conditions of life.

On page 98 we have the usual teaching of theologians about the sin of rash judgment. We are told that "from temptation we pass on to sin if, knowing the insufficiency of our reasons we nevertheless deliberately form an unfavourable judgment regarding another's virtue." When this sin is confessed in the sacrament of Penance how often is it true that the penitent at the time of forming the judgment realized the insufficiency of the reasons and nevertheless deliberately formed the judgment? To act in such a way, suggests a queer psychological state.

The strictures given above are made only as a warning, and not to discourage the use of this book which, with its index to the whole work, is invaluable to those who are called on to show the world that the Christian standards of morality are the only sure basis of social life.

H.D.P.

The Ampleforth Journal

The Book of the Popes. By Dr F. J. BAYER. (Methuen & Co.) 7s. 6d. 1901.

THE compiler of this book, in keeping with the spirit of an age of pictorial instruction, has succeeded well in giving to the world the history of the oldest existing dynasty in an effective form. Nearly 700 illustrations of the Popes and of their abodes, living and dead, make the papacy a reality to a degree to which mere description or history hardly attain. Very many of these illustrations serve also to emphasize the encouragement given through the ages by the Church to the painter, the sculptor, and the architect. The reproductions are excellent and include some of very great interest. For example we see the structure of the old St Peter's and the different stages in the development of the present basilica. On page 62 there is the finished basilica as planned by Michael Angelo in which his glorious dome dominates the whole, while the view on the opposite page of the present building shows how this effect has been minimized by the heavy façade.

The title given to the picture on page 111 neither does justice to the ambitious plans of Julius II for his tomb, nor suggests that his body lies under a very modest slab in the Chapel of the Blessed Sacrament in St Peter's. We know that what we see here, including as it does the famous statue of Moses, is only a small part of the full plan, for Michael Angelo had forty figures in his design for the tomb of this warrior Pope.

The writer of the preface, Fr Herbert Thurston, S.J., treats with scant respect the prophecies ascribed to St Malachy, whereas the compiler, Dr Bayer, says "justification (for their insertion) is supplied by the dates and coats of arms." Without daring to enter into the controversy, we may notice that Fr Thurston seeks only in the coats of arms and mottoes for the application of the prophetic phrases. May one not find the mottoes fit also the character of the pontiff or the peculiar circumstances of his reign?

The worth of this book and its price certainly merit more substantial binding.

H.D.P.

A Short History of Mediæval England. A. GORDON SMITH, M.A. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

THE most noticeable feature of this short history is the fact that the author has aimed not so much at giving lists of events which can be found anywhere in any history book, but that these events have been brought together to form a definite whole. The history of England from 890 A.D. to 1285 is the history of one large movement. Mediævalism found its roots in the England of King Alfred and after the advance in the reign of Henry II was brought to its highest point under the first Edward. The next reigns form the decline of mediæval

Notices of Books

ideas and by the end of the Wars of the Roses a new era has started. It is pleasing to note that the author has attempted to correct the view taken by historians of the last few decades, that the Papacy in the thirteenth century was merely a political despotism.

One or two inaccuracies occur such as the use of the word Senlac, the existence of which in the eleventh century England has been disposed of by Mr J. H. Round, and there is here and there a lack of dates in the text so that one reads on and finds that some years have been passed over unawares, if the period is not known.

These are minor points and do not detract from the true value of the book which is completed by a few short appendices and a full index. There are two or three misprints, but beyond these the book has been published well and bound in a convenient size.

E.B.M.

Japan's Martyr Church. By SR MARY BERNARD. (Catholic Records Press). Paper cover, 2s. 6d.; Cloth bound, 4s. Postage 3d.

THE great tragedy of Christianity in Japan is known to few, and yet it is one of the most instructive portions of Church history. No one can read of it without feeling the awful power of the Catholic faith, that was the ideal for which 1,000 priests and 200,000 Japanese suffered the most cruel martyrdom. The book before us is an attempt to give a short account of Christianity in Japan from the days of St Francis Xavier until the present time, and it is both a brave attempt and a successful one. There are, however, some weak points. Firstly, a map of Japan with some indication of the provinces and cities mentioned would have added enormously to the value of the work. The geography of most people is very vague, and a story of such extreme interest could be followed much more easily if one had some idea of the position of places connected with it. Secondly, there is a lack of clearness throughout the narrative owing doubtless to the many characters which have necessarily been introduced. One point is particularly noticeable. On page 42 we are told that Pope Sixtus V promised a Bishop for Japan, and we wait in expectation for the successor of the Apostles. On page 50 we find the Franciscan Father, Peter Baptiste going to Nagasaki to see the Bishop Martinez. Who he was, when he came, whether regular or secular has not yet transpired. On page 51 we read: "About this time Peter Martinez, the new Bishop of Japan arrived at Nagasaki (not Nagasaki this time). He was received at court with the same kindness and consideration which had been invariably shown to the Jesuits." At last on page 54 we read: "Fr Pedro Martinez, S.J., who had been appointed first Bishop of Japan was present at this martyrdom and it was his privilege to send to Rome the acts of the proto-martyrs, of which he himself had been an eye-witness." That is the history of the first Bishop. On page 64 we

The Ampleforth Journal

read: "Jeyasu, the Regent . . . received the Bishop Luiz Serqueyra, S. J. with a certain degree of favour and in the following year the Provincial of the Jesuits, 'There were about a hundred Jesuits in Japan at this time.'" (1598).

With all respect to the Author, we feel that the narrative would have gained much in clearness, had it centred round the Bishops; for one is left with the impression that they were practically non-entities, or only useful machines for confirming and ordaining; and that organisation was left to the Society! This surely must be far from the truth, and probably equally far from the impression in the Author's own mind.

Nevertheless, we realise the great difficulty in digesting such an enormous amount of matter into so small a space, and we very earnestly commend the book to the careful study of all our readers. May the glorious record of this missionary work enkindle the hearts of many for the "Harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are few."

G.S.

The Student's History of Ireland. By STEPHEN GWYNN. (Longman's, Green & Co.) 5s. net.

It is something of an achievement to have written the history of Ireland in three hundred pages; but it is a greater achievement still to have written it so dispassionately. We have read this book with attention and we venture to say—so far as human frailty permits us to judge fairly—that it is free from bias or prejudice: the author evidently strives to hold the balance justly between opposing parties, distributing praise and blame with great impartiality. On the whole the story is a depressing one, a record of misunderstanding and misgovernment which has no parallel in history. Some will read it sadly, and others with indignation; we venture to think that very few will be able to read it with satisfaction. The author addresses himself primarily to an Irish public and hopes that his plain account of the course of Irish history may do much to heal the dissensions that still trouble the peace of his country. We believe that he is right and we wish his book a great success.

BOOKS RECEIVED

Benedictine Almanac, 1926. 6d., post free. From REV. V. H. DAWES, Lee House, Longridge, Preston.

Grip-Fast History Books. (Longmans & Co.)

Book 4—Roman Britain—Elizabeth. By E. A. FORBES.

Pupils' Book. 2s. 6d.; Teachers' 4s.

Book 5.—Political and Economical History from James I to Present Day. Susan Cunningham. 5s.; Teachers' Book 4s.

Mère Marie Eugénie Milleret de Brou, Foundress of the Assumption Nuns. By the DOWAGER LADY LOVAT. (Sands & Co.) 16s.

Benedictus Qui Venit. The Missal Prayers. FATHER W. ROCHE, S. J. (Longmans). Paper, 1s. net.; cloth, 2s. net.

Twelve and after. Teachers' Material for Religious Instruction. By the EDITOR OF "THE SOWER." (Burns, Oates & Wasibourne). 5s.

PART II
THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL NOTES

The School Officials for the Autumn Term were as follows :

Head Monitor	P. H. Whitfield.
Monitors	D. E. Walker, A. Ainscough, J. C. M. Tucker, L. C. Pearson, A. J. Macdonald.
Probationary Monitors	G. H. March-Phillips, T. M. R. Ahern, W. H. Lawson, N. J. Chambers, J. F. Marnan, J. H. Allyn.
Captain of Games	D. E. Walker.
Games Committee	A. Ainscough, E. W. Whitfield, W. H. Lawson.
Librarians, Upper Library	T. M. R. Ahern, R. H. Wright, P. F. Broderick.
Librarians, Middle Library	R. A. H. Gerrard, D. W. Humphrey.
Librarians, Lower Library	N. G. Glyn, A. J. K. Appleton.
Officemen	A. J. Shea, E. W. Fattorini, J. C. Aumonier.
Journal Committee	J. H. Allyn, G. H. March-Phillips.

* * *

The following boys left the school in August :

F. P. Harrison, A. C. Scrope, W. Harding, R. P. Tong, W. J. Browne, T. C. Knowles, J. R. C. Browne, E. E. Elliott-Smith, F. H. French-Davis, T. M. O'C. Robinson, G. C. Romanes, H. J. Hammond, J. J. Martin, P. E. de Guingand, A. J. Verney-Cave, P. J. Kelly.

* * *

The following boys entered the school in September :—

L. Hayes, J. M. Hart-Davies, J. C. Mee-Power, W. H. Donnelly, C. C. C. Donovan, R. W. Barton, T. A. Longueville, F. J. Coverdale, J. S. Dalglish, J. R. Stanton, D. M. Farrell, K. Sinclair-Loutit, H. Cardwell, W. B. Murray, C. J. Flood, T. C. Gray, I. H. Ogilvie, H. R. Hodgkinson, R. H. Riddell, A. D. Cassidy, C. J. Maxwell-Stuart, I. S. Nevill, C. E. MacDonald, J. R. Gladwin, P. A. Dawes, D. C. C. Mee-Power, C. J. Fanshawe, J. H. Radcliffe, L. M. Fuller, S. J. M. Scott, M. D. Thunder, J. Morris, A. F. Colquhoun, J. M. Buxton, B. Rabnett, D. M. T. Brown, M. Tyrrell, W. R. Nolan.

School Notes

We condole with the Captain of Games on having nearly all the important matches scratched on account of the frost and snow. We hope, however, that the weather will be more clement in the Easter Term and that the XV will be able to play all the matches that they have missed.

* * *

We congratulate G. H. March-Phillips, T. M. Ahern, and W. Lawson on being raised to the Monitorship.

* * *

We congratulate J. Hay, D. R. Morgan, and E. Kevill on obtaining their Colours during the Term.

* * *

The school enjoyed two half-holidays skating at Newburgh Priory, Coxwold, thanks to the kind invitation of Mrs Hoiler.

The ice was, however, very rough in parts, though there was sufficient smooth ice to accommodate a game of ice hockey with a little left over on which to cut figures. The game was enjoyed equally by the players and onlookers.

* * *

The Autumn Retreat was given by Dom Maurus Bluté, whose discourses were much appreciated.

* * *

On September 29th Fr Vassall-Phillips, C.S.S.R., addressed the Sixth Form in the Upper Library on the Catholic Evidence Guild. He explained the work of the Guild, and the part which laymen can and should play in the Catholic life of the country. After referring to the branch at York which has recently started, and from which he had himself come to visit us, he suggested that we had here an opening to help the work, and appealed earnestly for more co-operation on the part of boys from the Catholic public schools. The lecture was listened to with keen appreciation.

The Ampleforth Journal

ON October 21st the school was entertained by Dom Sylvester in an illustrated lecture on the art of caricature. His talent is by now familiar to us all, but this time he appeared in a new rôle, to give some lightning sketches on the board, both topical and otherwise, which were greatly appreciated and enjoyed. We hope he will appear again.

* * *

ON October 28th Commander G. Solfleet, R.N., gave a lantern lecture on "The Navy as a Profession." He showed at some length what life at sea is like, and that it offers many opportunities as a career, opportunities which are really valuable, though they may not be considered commercially profitable to-day.

* * *

ON November 20th, Fr Cary Elwes, S.J., related to us his experiences during seventeen years as a missionary in Demerara. The great number of slides which he brought with him were in themselves extremely interesting, and joined with his vivid account of his own life among the natives, afforded one of the most interesting evenings of the term.

* * *

SIR JOHNSTON FORBES-ROBERTSON

THIS great actor gave us an evening of unique interest on December 8th. His subject was an "An Actor's view of Shakespeare." He spoke of the reputation of Shakespeare in his own day, his vocabulary, his knowledge of nature and sport, and then of Shakespeare as a man of the theatre. Running through the plays are innumerable passages about the player and the player's art. Sir Johnston had evidently given much thought to what Shakespeare has to say about acting, and had found it, as he confessed, of the greatest practical help. In the second part of his lecture he held his audience spell-bound by his delivery of speeches from Hamlet,

School Notes

Othello, Macbeth, As You Like It, and other plays. The fine use of the voice, the purity of the diction, the power of imaginative insight moulding the mind and body to the turn of every thought and the colour of every phrase—all this revealed what the art of the actor can be at its rarest, and will be a treasured memory to those who were present.

* * *

IN our last issue we promised to give further details about the new library given to the school by the Ampleforth Society to mark the Jubilee of its foundation.

At present the scheme stands as follows. The room next to the Upper Library, generally called the Middle Library, is being utilised for the purpose. That fine artist in wood, Mr R. Thompson of Kilburn, is designing and carving a series of "carrels," containing table, chair, and bookshelves of oak, which will run round the room by the walls. The walls will be panelled with oak. Silence will always be observed in the room, and it is hoped that boys will find in it an opportunity for undisturbed reading in a congenial environment.

The room will gradually, as funds are forthcoming, be stocked with books for the advanced work of the higher Forms, and for the general reading which is necessary as the preparation for scholarship work.

A further possible extension of the scheme would entail throwing open the three archways, now blocked up, between this room and the Upper Library, and so forming a large general School Library.

Books are the greatest need at present. Elsewhere will be found a list of recent additions; among these will be noticed a complete set of R. L. Stevenson, the generous gift of an old Boy, George Romanes.

We need not say how much this gift is appreciated, and if other Old Boys desire to commemorate their years in the school in the same manner, no obstacle will be placed in their way, but on the contrary, such a desire would meet with heartfelt approval from the Librarians!

The Ampleforth Journal

We take this opportunity also to offer our sincere thanks to Dom Bede Polding for the gift of several books on Natural History, including the works of Fabre.

* * *

The following is the list of the chief additions to the Library during the last Term :—

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

- Twenty Five Years.* 2 vols. Viscount Grey.
A History of England. Belloc.
The Historic Thames. Belloc.
Europe and the Faith. Belloc.
Short History of Mediaeval Europe. Gordon Smith.
Life of Danton. Belloc.
Histoire du Peuple Anglais. Halévy.
Three Master Builders, and Another. Box.
Life and Letters of George Wyndham. 2 vols. Mackail & Wyndham.
Life of Wellington. C. R. Gleig.
The Early Scottish Church. Edmonds.
A History of English Cabinets. Torrens.
Boswell's Life of Johnson. 3 vols.
Marie Antoinette. Belloc.
Life of Browning. Chesterton.
St. Francis of Assisi. Chesterton.
Life of Charles Darwin. Francis Darwin.
Moltke. Whitton.
Bismarck. Grant Robinson.
Life of Napoleon. Holland Rose.
Life of Martini. Bolton King.
History of Modern Europe. 3 vols. Fyffe.
The Republican Tradition in Europe. Fisher.
The French Revolution. Madelin.
Louis Napoleon and the Recovery of France. Simpson.
The Rise of Louis Napoleon. Simpson.
The Defence of Plevna. Herbert.
The Life of Abdul Hamid. Peors.
The Third French Republic. Lawton.
Histoire de France. Bainville.

POLITICS AND ECONOMICS.

- Speeches on Politics and Literature.* Macaulay.
Handbook of Practical Economics. Schrijvers.
Law and Opinion in England. Dacey.

School Notes

- The Meaning of Money.* Withers.
Economics for the General Reader. Clay.
Modern Political Theory. Joad.

LITERARY CRITICISM.

- Charles Dickens and other Victorians.* Quiller Couch.
Eighteenth Century Lectures on Shakespeare. Nichol Smith.
Shakespearean Tragedy. Bradley.
The Idea of Great Poetry. Abercrombie.
Epic and Romance. Ker.
Silhouettes. Gosse.
Figures in Modern Literature. Priestley.
Euripedes and Shaw. Norwood.
English Comic Characters. Priestley.
Dramatic Values. Montague.

CLASSICAL LITERATURE.

- Roman Life and Manners in the Early Empire.* 4 vols. Friedlander.
Some Aspects of the Greek Genius. Butcher.
On Translating Homer. Arnold.

POETRY AND DRAMA.

- Golden Treasury of Modern Lyrics.* Binyon.
Oxford Book of English Verse.
Come Hither. de la Mare.
Poems. Masefield.
The Comic Muse. Squire.
Ballad of the White Horse. Chesterton.
Little Plays of St Francis. Housman.
Plays. 4 vols. Barrie.
Sonnets and Verse. Belloc.
Dethronements. Housman.
The Death of Socrates. Housman.
Magic. Chesterton.

GENERAL LITERATURE.

- Works of J. H. Fabre.* 5 vols.
Atoms and Electrons. Sullivan.
Splendour of the Heavens. 2 vols.
The Poetry of Architecture. Rutter.
The Cruise of the "Nona." Belloc.
Works of R. L. Stevenson. 25 vols.
Sybil. Disraeli.
Tales of Hearsay. Conrad.
Nostramo. Conrad.
The Right Place. Montague.
Essays. 6 vols. Belloc.

The Ampleforth Journal

Essays. 5 vols. Chesterton.
The Everlasting Man. Chesterton.
What I saw in America. Chesterton.
Playing Fields. Parker.
Wood Magic. Jefferies.
Field and Hedgehog. Jefferies.
Odd Pairs. Housman.
Journal of a Voyage Round the World. Darwin.

DURING the Term the Headmaster offered Literary Prizes as follows :—

- 1 To the VI Form, books to the value of £2 2s.
- 2 To the V and Upper IV Forms, books to the value of 1½ guineas.
- 3 To the Lower IV and Upper III Forms, books to the value of £1 1s.

CONDITIONS OF COMPETITION

I. In the VI Form the prize will be awarded for the best Essay of over 1000 words, on :—

EITHER one of the following books :—

Europe and the Faith. Hilaire Belloc.
Orthodoxy. G. K. Chesterton.
Culture and Anarchy. Matthew Arnold.
Twenty-Five Years. Viscount Grey of Fallodon.

OR one of the following subjects :—

The Poetry of John Masefield.
Charlotte and Emily Brontë.
The Pre-Raphaelites.
Realism on the Stage.
The Aims of Sculpture.
Greek Religion.

II. In the V and Upper IV Forms the prize will be awarded for the best Poem or Short Story on any subject.

III. In the Lower IV and Upper III Forms the prize will be awarded for the best description of an Adventure at Sea, in prose or verse.

The prizewinners, announced on the last night of Term, were :—

VI Form. J. Dewsbury.
V and Upper IV Forms. P. Bretherton.
Lower IV and Upper III Forms. H. A. V. Bulleid.

School Notes

Dewsbury's Essay on Charlotte and Emily Brontë, will be published in a future number of the Journal.

* * *

THE heavy snows and frosts of the unusual winter delayed building on the new house; but we understand that the contractors are confident that they will complete the building and fitting by September 1926. We can only say at present that its quiet dignity of line in the façade, and its convenient arrangement of interior space are good omens of its practical success as the first of the School Houses.

* * *

THE Editor hopes to publish in the Summer Number the first instalment of "Memories of the Years 1860—1865 at Ampleforth" by Abbot Burge. The fortunate find of a series of views of the school in 1871 engraved on steel by Messrs Ben Johnson of York will recall school days to those who were "alumni" during those years; succeeding generations will realize from these prints the extent of the transformation and improvement which has taken place in school building and furnishing since 1865. But as we write, the furnishing of the Monitors' Room, with its fittings by Mr Thompson of Kilburn, whose work has now attained such celebrity, and his designs for the new Reading Room, which seems anxious to rival Duke Humphrey's Library in the Bodleian, warn us to strike no note of finality in regard to our present building and furnishing. No doubt a future Editor will draw "odious comparisons" with the Sketch Book and postcards of 1925, so we must refrain from any complacency in our retrospect, and assume the mantle of a prophet to disarm him.

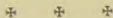
* * *

IN 1869 Dom Bede Day retired to Ampleforth to which he had first come as a boy in 1805. Therefore Abbot Burge and his contemporaries who remember Dom Bede in his retirement can witness to a tradition of 120 years. Recollections of those

The Ampleforth Journal

of our Fathers who were familiarly acquainted with "Old Boys" who entered the school a century ago, are of special historical value now that "Alma Mater" is transforming herself so gloriously. We are grateful to those who will set down their witness to old traditions.

Even if they have only "small beer" to chronicle, yet, as Abbot Burge writes: "time has the faculty of throwing a charm over the small and homely details of a family that we love."



THE School Staff was constituted as follows :

Dom Paul Nevill, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Florid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Martin Rochford, B.A.
Dom Illyd Williams	Dom Aired Perring
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Lawrence Bévenot, B.A.
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	Dom Vincent Unsworth
Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	Dom Leo Cassar, B.A.
Dom John Maddox	Dom Antony Spiller
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Sylvester Fryer
Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.	
H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., F.R.C.O. (<i>Piano</i>)	
W. H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. (<i>Violin</i>)	
J. Groves, Esq. (<i>Violoncello</i>)	
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)	
Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards)	
Nurse Meyer (<i>Matron</i>)	

PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS

THE following boys passed the Oxford and Cambridge Higher, School, and Lower Certificate Examinations in July 1925.

HIGHER CERTIFICATE.

Name	Group	Distinction
Bayliff, W. H.	III Mathematics	
Browne, W. J.	II Modern Studies	
Cagiati, A. C.	II Modern Studies	Italian
Dewsbury, J. P.	II Modern Studies	
Harding, W. R.	IV Natural Science	
Harrigan, J.	II Modern Studies	
Marnan, J. F.	II Modern Studies	
Murphy, B. J.	IV Natural Science	
Pearson, L. I. C.	I Classics	Latin, Greek
Scrope, A. C.	II Modern Studies	
Tong, R. P.	IV Natural Science	
Tucker, J. C. M.	IV Natural Science	
Turville-Petre, E. O. G.	II Modern Studies	
Walker, D. E.	II Mathematics	
Whitfield, E. W.	II Modern Studies	

SCHOOL CERTIFICATE

Name	Subjects in which Pass with Credit was obtained.
Ahern, T. M. R.	English, History, Geography, Elementary Mathematics
Anderson, H. Y.	English, History, Greek, French
Boyan, J. F. K.	English, Elementary Mathematics
Broderick, P. F.	English, History, Latin, Greek, French* Elementary Mathematics
Elliott-Smith, E. E.	English, History, Geography, French,* Elementary Mathematics, General Science
Fawcett, W. H.	English, History, General Science
French-Davis, F. H.	English, French, General Science
Fuller, R. C.	English, History, Latin, Greek, French,* Elementary Mathematics
Grattan-Doyle, H. N.	English, History, French, Elementary Mathematics, General Science
Hammond, H. J.	English, History, Geography, French,* Spanish*

The Ampleforth Journal

<i>Name</i>	<i>Subjects in which Pass with Credit was obtained.</i>
Heywood, H. V.	English, Greek, French,* Elementary Mathematics
Lowndes, J. H. C.	English, History, Latin, French*
Lyons, H. A. M.	English, History, Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry
March-Phillipps, G. H.	English, History, French*, Elementary Mathematics, Physics
Martin, J. J.	French, General Science
Ogilvie-Forbes, M. F.	English, French,* General Science
Rabnett, J.	History, Latin, French,* Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry
Rapp, R. A.	History, Geography, Elementary Mathematics
Scott, E. J.	English, History, Elementary Mathematics
Semi, F. M. V. G.	History, French,* Italian*
Stapleton, G. J. K.	History, French,* Elementary Mathematics General Science

* Oral Examination.

LOWER CERTIFICATE

<i>Name</i>	<i>Subjects in which First Class was obtained</i>
Anne, M.	Latin, French, General Science
Burge, F. E.	Arithmetic, Additional Mathematics, General Science
Carroll, B. B.	Physics and Chemistry
Greenless, H. S. K.	English
Greenwood, H. D. F.	
Horn, J. M.	
Knowles, G. G.	
Lyons, C. F.	
Macdonald, A. D.	
Rooke-Ley, P.	
Sandeman, J.	Latin, Additional Mathematics, English, Physics and Chemistry
Stenson, B. G. F.	Latin, Arithmetic, English, History
Stenphenson, E. E. M.	Additional Mathematics

SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THIS Society opened the Christmas Session on September 27th with a business meeting at which an unusually thrilling General Election took place, Messrs Wright and Whitfield having polled an equal number of votes, the door slowly swung open to admit Mr G. Stapleton. When he had been made aware of the state of affairs, and when he had assimilated some of the lurid, gruesome punishments which were apparently in store for him should he vote foolishly, he appeared rather disinclined to vote at all. But ruthlessly the President forced his hand; and so, by Stapleton decree, Mr Wright (Radical) was proclaimed Leader of the House, with Mr Whitfield at the head of the Conservative Opposition. Thirty new members were then elected, and Mr Wright appointed Secretary. The following motions were debated during the session:—

1. "The amalgamation of small business concerns into large trusts and monopolies is detrimental to the public good." Lost, 10—17.
2. "Mr Baldwin is incompetent to deal with the present economic crisis." Lost, 17—29.
3. Conservative Government moved: "The principles of Fascism are sound." Lost, 20—22.
4. "Social Guilds, as exemplified by the Boy Scout movement, are beneficial to the State." Won 30—7.

Unfortunately, space firmly forbids a description of each debate; that on Fascism certainly stood out as the best of the Term, but the speaking throughout was of a high standard. At the last debate we were honoured by the presence, as a guest, of Mr Corballis, who has done untold good for the Boy Scout movement, and in an excellent speech at the end of the debate, he disposed of the arguments of the Opposition, and placed before the House the urgent necessity for public school boys to lead the various Scout Troops throughout the country.

The Ampleforth Journal

The only disappointment of the session was the dumbness of the new members, who, debate after debate, would sit around, some sullen, some petrified, others merely dormant. We hope and pray that they will cast their unbecoming shyness from them, and, next Term, benefit both themselves and the Society by putting forward views which they must surely possess.

Mr Wright, whose Government was rejected after losing the first two motions, was perhaps not so fluent as last year, though in the concluding debates he showed something of his old form. The Society owe him a great deal for his proficiency at providing subjects for debate, than which there are few things more difficult. Mr Whitfield led his party in the typical Conservative manner, which ignores frills and ornaments. Perhaps if he cultivated a more animated diction, he would be a more convincing speaker, for though his arguments are sound, they lose weight by being delivered in a damp monotone. Mr Pearson was as provocative as ever, whilst his armoury of rapiers, small swords and an occasional bludgeon, remains undiminished. His speeches are always alive. Another debater of the more fiery type is Mr Marnan. His first speech was marred by a laborious, and suspiciously vague, description of Guinness' works, but his later speeches were more sound, and well delivered. As an exponent of the slightly involved logic of the Scotch, Mr Macdonald was inclined to make the mistake of putting too many points before the House rather than stress a few salient arguments. However, he improved each debate, and should develop into a good speaker. In a dim corner of the room were to be seen the battered remains of an ex-Leader of the House in Mr Walker, cast into obscurity by the General Election of Sept. 27th. But only once did he emerge from the gloom to make anything resembling a speech—the subject Fascism. It was notable for his lurid picture of the revolutionary, filled with his inordinate lust for finality, standing with wild, bloodshot eyes on the burning cinders, the shattered remnants of humanity.

Mr Senni also made his best speech in this debate in defence of the Leader the Physician, who was to give back to crippled

Senior Literary and Debating Society

Italy something of the glory that once was hers. Mr Bayliff, Leader of the Fascisti, and his colleagues, Messrs Collins and Harrigan, are a little too inclined to read essays, which, however witty, and however loaded with epigram, is a very different thing from making a speech. Mr Tucker is not yet really convincing, but has made great improvement. Mr Shea is an extremely determined and refreshing speaker and his outburst against emigration, from the Colonial point of view, was the speech of the evening at the second debate. Mr Turville-Petre speaks well, but there is not quite enough body in his speeches—a remark which applies also to Messrs Cagiati, Ahern, Rabnett, Grisewood and Cholmeley.

This leaves little space unfortunately for the two excellent papers given to the Society. The first on "Realism," by Fr Raphael, was excellent, not only because of the genuine knowledge and enthusiasm of the Reader, but also because one could violently disagree with everything he said. Mr Turville-Petre's paper on "Scandinavian Literature" was also excellent, the outcome of a first-hand acquaintance with the original Norse, which he read aloud convincingly. He claimed a great deal for his poets, and one felt it useless to argue with the Reader, whose knowledge was so patently superior to one's own.

To the President and Vice-President, as ever, the sincere thanks of the Society are due.

A MEMBER.

SCHOOL SOCIETIES

THE A.H.S.

AT the opening meeting of this Society Mr A. J. McDonald was elected secretary in the place of Mr W. G. Birkbeck. A vote of thanks was passed to Mr Birkbeck for his secretarial work. Messrs Dewsbury, Chambers, Lowndes, and Ogilvie-Forbes were elected members.

Twice during the term we had unexpected good fortune. First when Dom Bede Camm, who was on a visit here, very kindly consented to address the Society on the subject of the "English Martyrs." It was especially interesting to hear details of the career and martyrdom in 1642 of Dom Alban Roe who was a monk of St Lawrence's community before its removal from Dieulouard to Ampleforth.

Our second and very pleasant surprise was an address on the "Study of History" by Dom Louis, the ex-president who was here on a short visit later in the term.

At other meetings the papers were shorter than usual but the subjects chosen afforded abundant material for discussion. Mr Chambers' account of the religion of Ancient Egypt was an exception and took up the whole of the allotted time. The secretary, who followed Mr Chambers, must be regarded as the originator of the short papers. He shewed great enthusiasm over the views of Mr Kipling, but the Society considered his attachment inordinate and said so. Mr Turville-Petre occupied two meetings in unravelling the traditional view of English History in order to refute Mr Belloc. His distrust of Mr Belloc was infectious but his arguments against him rather lacked precision.

At the sixth meeting Mr Wright talked to us about History and Evolution and made us think very hard. Mr Ogilvie-Forbes concluded the meetings by applying a definition of history to certain historical works.

School Societies

THE MEDIAEVALISTS

At the opening meeting of this Society Mr A. G. Quirke was elected secretary, and Messrs A. Shea and C. Bonington councillors. Beyond this there is only one event of importance to relate which is the celebration of our 100th meeting. The lecturer on this great occasion was the Headmaster and we wish to thank him, not only for coming, but also for giving us an ideal lecture.

The meetings this term were as follows:—

Roman Britain	.	A. Shea
Saladin	.	C. Bonington
The Renaissance	.	A. G. Quirke
The Cistercian Plan	.	The Headmaster

THE GIFFORD SOCIETY

FOUNDED on October 14th, 1925, when it held its inaugural meeting, with Dom Leo Caesar in the chair, this Society is interested in all the muses, but especially in the muse of history—whatever the Historical Society may say or think. It has taken for its patron the distinguished Dieulouard scholar and First Abbot-President of the English Benedictine Congregation, Archbishop of Rheims, First Peer of France; whilst it has a distinguished president in Fr Abbot, whose encouraging letter in which he consented to be president, will be treasured amongst the archives of the Society, under the watchful eye of Mr Broderick, the Minute Keeper.

There were three public business meetings. The secretary discussed Greek Athletics in a paper entitled: "The Olympian Professionals." Mr Cagiati showed himself a determined Fascist, in reading a paper entitled: "This Freedom." and Mr Grattan-Doyle urged the rights of humanity in a paper on "Slavery."

We hope, indeed we feel sure, that the Society will live up to its motto: "*de volubili et fluctivago temporum lapsu.*"

L. I. C. PEARSON, *Hon. Sec.*

The Ampleforth Journal

THE JUNIOR HISTORICAL SOCIETY

At the opening meeting of the term Mr P. Fellowes was elected secretary. At the other meetings the following lectures were given, accompanied by lantern slides:

The Rise of Greek Drama	The Vice-President
The History of Aviation	The Secretary
The Battle of Blenheim	Mr French-Davis
Crises of History	Fr Louis
Roman Legends	Mr D. Ahern
David Livingstone	Mr N. Smith
Florence and its Legends	Fr Dunstan

We were particularly glad to have among us again our founder and ex-President, Fr Louis, and much appreciated his generosity in coming down to talk to us of world history with all his old grasp of a subject which few can treat of so widely.

Another specially noteworthy lecture was that given by Fr Dunstan on the last day of the term. He lectured to a full meeting with many visitors, for over an hour, during which he gave us by his words and the slides shown, a vivid and interesting picture of Florence, mediæval and modern.

THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

L. I. C. PEARSON was elected Secretary for the session. The most noteworthy event of the term was our visit to Leeds on October 9th to attend one of the performances of the Leeds Triennial Festival. The party numbered twenty-six. The Leeds Festival Choir is reputed to be the best in the country, and we were fortunate enough to hear them in three out of the four works given that evening. These were:—

Chorus, "Let no Rash Intruder" (Solomon)	Handel
"The Song of the High Hills" (for Chorus and Orchestra)	Delius
Pianoforte Concerto No. 2 in C minor	Rachmaninoff
Choral Symphony, No. 9	Beethoven

The solo part in the Concerto was played superbly by Myra Hess. Albert Coates conducted.

School Societies

Two meetings before the Festival were spent in getting some preliminary idea of the Beethoven and the Delius. Mr Perry discoursed on the Choral Symphony and Br Lawrence on the "Song of the High Hills."

On Thursday, October 22nd, the President dealt with Schumann and the Piano Concerto (A minor) in particular. Gramophone illustrations included the whole of the Concerto, two numbers from "Carnaval" and "Widmung."

Two meetings (October 29th and November 26th) were devoted by the President to the Evolution of Songs from Folk song through the Elizabethan Age, the Ages of Reason in the eighteenth century and Romance in the nineteenth, to the present day. His illustrations included English Folk Songs and Shanties, Negro Spirituals, and Russian Folk Songs; and the following:—

"Weep you no more, sad Fountains"	Dowland
"Whither runneth, my Sweetheart?"	Bartlett
"What Shall I do?"	Purcell
"O Rudder than the Cherry"	Handel
"Aria from the Magic Flute"	Mozart
Widmung	Schumann
Der Nussbaum	
Three Numbers from the Dichterliebe	
Standchen	Schubert
Wohin	
Die Mainacht	
Ständchen	Brahms
Love went a-riding	R. Strauss
The Roadside Fire	Frank Bridge
Hugh's Song from "Hugh the Drover"	Vaughan Williams

On December 3rd a Piano Recital was given by Mr Perry and Br Lawrence.

Mr Perry played a Bach-Liszt Fantasia and Fugue, the "Moonlight" Sonata of Beethoven, Chopin's Berceuse and the first movement of the B flat Sonata, an Intermezzo of Brahms and a Nocturne by Scriabine.

Br Lawrence played the Allemande Gavotte and Gigue from the Fifth French Suite of Bach.

L. I. C. PEARSON, Hon. Sec.

The Ampleforth Journal

PIANOFORTE RECITAL BY MISS DOROTHY HOWELL

NOVEMBER 4TH

THIS is the second time we have been able to welcome Miss Howell to Ampleforth. Her playing is the expression of true feeling guided by an artistic sense ever alive: the graceful rhythm in the first movement of the Bach Concerto and the exhilaration of the *presto* made this plain to us. We were fortunate in hearing three of her own compositions. The Five Studies, a test of sure technique, were much enjoyed; the second of them, a variation written in fifths being particularly charming. There was masterly writing in the Variations she was requested to play after the Studies. At moments the music discoursed to us in the idiom of Brahms and Franck, but this only added to our delight in its true English character.

At the end of the concert she played her own Minuet and Dance, and thereby whetted our desire to hear them again in their orchestral form.

It is so easy to overdo the burlesque in Debussy's droll Minstrels, that Miss Howell's rendering of it was the more pleasant to hear.

We owe Miss Howell all sincere thanks for a truly interesting recital.

PROGRAMME

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. Italian Concerto | Allegro moderato, Andante Presto | Bach |
| 2. Nocturne in D flat | | } Chopin |
| Barcarolle | | |
| 3. Five Studies | Theme and Variations | Dorothy Howell |
| 4. London Bridge | | Balfour Gardiner |
| Moonlight thro' the Cedar Tree | | Hilda Doderich |
| Minstrels | | Debussy |
| The Romp | | York Bowen |

On November 11th Messrs Perry, Groves and Cass gave a concert of Trio music and solos. The event recalled memories of those delightful Informal Concerts of a Sunday night in Balliol Hall. For at these it is somehow the good pleasure of the old masters to come right into our very midst and cheer us with the homely eloquence of their music.

School Societies

More important, this concert gave an impetus to the appreciation of chamber music, and young string players were afforded a glimpse of their rich inheritance. The programme included a Trio by Niels Gade and the *Fantasiestücke* of Schumann. Mr Perry gave us the scherzo in C sharp minor of Chopin, a work of Godard was played by Mr Groves, and Mr Cass played a movement from a violin Concerto of the Italian school and Kreisler's *Caprice Viennois*. A very pleasant evening.

On Monday, December 7th, a pleasing concert was given by the Musical Society. The Orchestra contributed three Schubert items, the first movement of the Unfinished Symphony, *Moment Musical*, and *Marche Militaire*. All were well played, and Dom Bernard deserves special praise for the polished rendering of the first of these. During the *Marche* we felt the need for more wind instruments, and we hope the school will take steps to furnish the necessary complement.

Dom Martin's two modern English songs were well received, and the piano solos of B. J. Collins and E. T. Cary-Elves, as well as J. T. Conroy's cello solo, deserve special mention.

CHOIR NOTES

Two public concerts have been given by the choir this term, at Easingwold and at Ampleforth. The programmes included Orlando Gibbons's "Cryes of London," Madrigals by Morley, songs by Purcell and Arne, Shanties, and Byrd's "Ave Verum." The traditional holiday on St Cecilia's day was spent at Harrogate, and concluded with the time-honoured "Punch" in the evening. The choir has lost two valuable leaders in J. G. Knowles who, like his brother L. Knowles, was first treble for nearly two years, and G. T. Grisewood, than whom the choir can scarcely have had a more capable first alto. The first four trebles at present are: J. M. Horn, J. Mackenzie, P. C. French-Davis, and P. E. L. Fellows. The first two altos are J. W. Ward and P. C. C. Tweedie.

The Ampleforth Journal

THE EASINGWOLD CONCERT

On October 21st the choir and a party of instrumentalists journeyed to Easingwold to give a concert which proved to be indeed enjoyable. On no platform had the boys' voices ever shown better form: good performance was guaranteed by their attack, rhythm and fine shades of tone. Mention must be made too of the almost plastic conducting which elicited these nuances. The significance of the Byrd *Ave Verum* and of the *Cries* of Gibbons was pointed out by Dom Bernard as each came in its turn. The piano soloists played against trying odds but were eminently successful.

The performance was attended by a large and appreciative audience. The choir is indebted for kind hospitality received at Easingwold.

EASINGWOLD CONCERT

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE CHOIR. OCTOBER 21ST, 1925.
PROGRAMME

- 1 "MINIATURES" FOR VIOLIN, CELLO AND PIANO—
(a) Minuet *Frank Bridge*
(b) Gavotte
- L. I. C. PEARSON, J. T. CONROY, E. T. E. CARY-ELWES
- 2 TREBLE SONGS (a) "The Lass with the delicate Air" *Michael Arne*
(b) "Nymphs and Shepherds" *Purcell*
THE CHOIR (BOYS' VOICES)
- 3 PIANO SOLO, "Rattle of Spring" *Sinding*
B. J. COLLINS
- 4 MADRIGALS (a) "Clorinda False" *Thos. Morley*
(b) "My Bonny Lass, she smileth"
THE CHOIR
- 5 SONGS (a) "Summer" *Martin Shaw*
(b) "Who is Sylvia?" *Schubert*
REV. D. M. ROCHFORD, O.S.B.
- 6 CHURCH MUSIC (a) "Ave Verum" *Byrd*
(b) "Prayer of Jeremias" *Traditional*
to Ampleforth Abbey
THE CHOIR

School Societies

- INTERVAL
7 "The Cries of London—a Fancy" *Orlando Gibbons*
THE CHOIR
- 8 PIANO SOLO Fantasia Impromptu *Chopin*
E. T. E. CARY-ELWES
- 9 SONGS (a) Prologue to "Pagliacci" *Leoncavallo*
(b) "Brittany" *Farrar*
REV. R. S. MARWOOD, O.S.B.
- 10 SEA SHANTIES "Billy Boy" *From "The Shanty Book"*
"Whisky Johnny"
"Shenandoah"
"Lowlands Away"
"Johnny, come down to Hilo"
REV. J. D. MADDOX AND CHORUS
- 11 UNISON SONG, "Jerusalem" *Parry*
GOD SAVE THE KING

SCIENTIFIC CLUB

At a business meeting early in the term Mr Tucker was elected Secretary, with Messrs Walker and Ainscough on the Committee. Subsequently Mr Boyan undertook charge of the cinema and lanterns, and Messrs Grisewood, Young and A. Blake of the meteorological observations.

At the first public meeting on October 20th Mr Alleen gave an interesting account of colour photography. After an introductory treatment of the spectrum and the three primary colour sensations—red, green, and blue—he gave a brief analysis of the three main methods of producing coloured transparencies. In the Sangar Sheppard process three negatives are taken, each through its appropriate filter. Then monochromatic positives are made from each in the corresponding colours, and these three positives bound together produce the transparency. In the Lumière process one colour sensitive negative is used, the three filters being mixed together in the form of minute dyed starch grains. After development the plate is reversed and is then ready for use. The Paget method uses a taking screen with small coloured rectangles, and the glass positive has to be combined in accurate register with a similar screen. Some beautiful results of each of the processes were shown on the screen, whilst the

The Ampleforth Journal

structure of the plates and screens was made evident by means of the microprojector.

On November 2nd Mr Rapp read a paper on the subject of "Brewing." In a short account he gave data concerning the industry and the reasons for its being confined to certain localities, and then went on to consider the grinding of the malt, the washing of the broken corn, and mashing. The wort, as the ensuing liquid is called, is then run off from the mash and boiled, and the hops added before it is transferred to the fermenting vessels. In the discussion Messrs Anderson, MacDonald, Alleyn, Ainscough, Rabbett and the Secretary took part.

A good series of slides, lent by the L.G.O.C., formed the basis for a lecture by Mr Anderson on November 24th, on "The Evolution of the London 'bus." After dealing with the old horse 'buses and the early attempts at mechanically driven vehicles, Mr Anderson came to the present century and showed the rapid evolution of the modern 'bus with the enormous concern that had grown up in London with works at Walthamstow and Chiswick. Finally the part played by 'buses in the war was touched on and some staggering statistics of how they move London's millions was given. A long discussion followed in which Messrs Rabbett, Stephenson, Wright, A. J. MacDonald, Boyle, N. K. MacDonald, Marnan, Blake, Young, Collins and the Secretary took part.

The last meeting of the term was held on December 6th. Mr Murphy gave a short account of the activities involved in the production of a big daily newspaper. Starting at the beginning he showed how the actual paper was manufactured, tracing its development from wood pulp into the final roll—perhaps miles in length. Then the news offices, with the editor's department and those of various "correspondents" were considered, each in relation to the setting and final form of the paper. Then the type-setting machines and the preparation of the blocks from which the pages were produced. Finally the huge and ingenious presses, which turn out the copies in their thousands, complete, folded, and divided into bundles. The Club then adjourned to the theatre, when through the kindness of the *Daily Telegraph* an excellent

School Societies

film showing all these processes in the production of that paper was greatly appreciated.

J. C. TUCKER, *Hon. Sec.*

THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

THE election of officials resulted in Mr M. Radziwill becoming Secretary and Messrs N. J. Chambers, R. A. Rapp and E. Kevill members of the Committee. A varied programme was arranged and the following lectures given:—

Cotton	Dom Vincent
Poland	M. Radziwill
Isle of Man	A. J. C. Lowndes
The Solar System	N. J. Chambers

Films dealing with Norway, the Malay and Egypt have been shown and Dom Sebastian, R. A. Rapp, and Dom Felix provided illuminative introductory remarks to these.

FOOTBALL.

AMPLEFORTH *v.* ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

The first match of the season was played on October 17th against the "Signals" XV from Catterick, when a very strong cross-wind rather spoiled what might have been quite a good game.

Both sides showed obvious want of practice and in individual cases lack of condition. Although the school forwards appeared to be very light and slim in comparison with the opposing pack they made up for lack of weight by their low close packing and by keeping together very well in the open. Their chief weakness—one which practice should eradicate—was their slow heeling from the scrum. Frequently when they had the ball and the scrum-half was all-expectant on their heels they gave the other side time to push them off the ball, or at least gave a winging forward ample time to get round and hamper Whitfield, who played an exceedingly clever game in so frequently eluding the attentions showered upon him. Walker got his backs moving nicely but there was much faulty handling and bad timing of passes. Both Lawson and Nevill ran strongly on the wings and if their centres will play to them they should score a lot of tries in the course of the season.

Shortly after the game had started, a smart attack by the threes on the right wing broke down when it looked like succeeding, but the forwards maintained the attack with a strong dribble and Ahern touched down for a try which was not converted.

Shortly after Nevill got over after a round of passing but was brought back for a forward pass. The school was getting rather the better of the exchanges, but too many passes were going astray and on one occasion our interception nearly led to a try for the Signals but some of the forwards managed to cover the mistake and Tucker cleared.

A quick heel by the pack on the left just inside their opponents' twenty-five and a rapid transfer to Lawson gave him an opening and he forced his way over in the corner. A splendid

Football

cut through by Danby shortly after led to a try scored by Halliday for the Signals, but before half-time the school got back their six points lead through a try by Nevill after the forwards had carried on some quick short passes.

The second half was less interesting than the first, the game being less open and the back play not so good on either side. The Signals were getting the ball almost every time from the scrum at one period but the school tackling was very sound and they could not make much headway. Tucker, the full-back made many plucky saves from the feet of the oncoming forwards but his kicking lacked length.

The school had several spells of attacking and were nearly through two or three times, but the Signals' defence held out until at length Morgan put Lawson in on the right after a great dash.

Danby scored for the Signals soon after as a result of the best piece of passing they had shown. Towards the close of the game the Signals got well away on the left and a try seemed certain but Nevill dashed across from the other wing and his advent enabled Tucker to deal with a very awkward situation. The school attacked again but there was no further scoring, Ampleforth winning their first match by 4 tries (12 points), to 2 tries (6 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, D. R. Morgan, J. T. Conroy, G. W. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker (*Capt.*); J. H. Nelson, T. M. Ahern, J. Hay, E. W. Fattorini, R. C. Fuller, A. J. Macdonald, G. J. Stapleton, E. Kevill.

AMPLEFORTH *v.* MIDDLESBOROUGH

The visiting team owing to a breakdown on the road did not arrive until 4 o'clock on October 24th. A very short game consequently had to be played, less than half-an-hour each way.

Short though the game was it was brimfull of incidents and the exciting finish was in keeping with the run of the game. Directly play commenced it became quite clear that Middlesborough were a much stronger side than they had been in the last few seasons. Throughout the game their pack had the measure of the School forwards who were not so convincing as they had been in the first match. Ahern's

The Ampleforth Journal

absence may have accounted for this to some extent and also no doubt the robust play of the opposing pack who were so much taller and heavier. In the line-out, the School never got the ball and not often from the scrums. The three therefore had to make the most of the few opportunities they had and as they scored three times to the one try against them, they may be said to have succeeded.

The defensive play of the whole XV was with one or two notable exceptions, excellent. Morgan at full-back tackled and kicked splendidly and he never lost his head in the many difficult situations in which he found himself. It was one of the successes of the match. Over and over again the Middlesborough backs played on to him but they found him cool and steady and he certainly got the better of the exchanges.

Whitfield at the base of the scrum was very closely marked and had great difficulty in getting the ball away. He went down unflinchingly to all the forward rushes. Walker at fly-half appeared to be standing rather too near the scrum but this no doubt was due to the fact that the pack was getting the ball so seldom that he was rather acting on the defensive. He got in a number of useful kicks into touch.

The School were the first to score following upon a series of scrums near the Middlesborough twenty-five line. The ball went across to the right and Ainscough cut out a good opening before handing on to Lawson who made a great dash and just got over by the corner-flag, failing with the difficult place kick.

Middlesborough nearly scored after a movement among their backs but they were held up near the line and from a scramble in the twenty-five, Lampitt dropped a goal. This lead was increased when the same player got over in the corner after a series of scrums on the School line. Rain came on and made accurate back play increasingly difficult. The School remained mainly on the defensive until just before half-time Nevill got away on the left. He was brought down but the School continued to attack and were doing so when the whistle blew.

The second half provided a great struggle, Middlesborough straining every nerve to maintain their lead and the School

Football

playing with tremendous vigour to get on terms. Fierce rushes and counter-rushes were stopped unflinchingly by the backs on both sides. Kevill was very conspicuous in defence and Whitfield also played a most plucky game. There was very little open play, both sets of backs marking up very closely. At length Walker got away and passed on to Conroy and he on to Ainscough who cut through and sped down the wing with Lawson on the touch-line. There were two defenders on them both tending to watch Lawson. Ainscough feinted to pass out, cut inwards and ran another thirty yards to score between the posts—a clever try. Lawson's kick at goal struck the cross-bar, so the XV were still one point down.

Middlesborough attacked again and were all but through when Nevill just brought his man down a few yards from the line. The School touched down and the forwards swept up the field from the drop-out. The backs were given a chance; Walker slung the ball across to Ainscough who made ground and passed to Lawson before the opposing forwards had time to get across. After an electrifying dash down the line Lawson, evading several attempts to tackle him, went over in the corner and dashed round to score between the posts and placing a goal himself the School were 4 points to the good.

The visitors made most determined efforts to regain their lead and there were several scrums and lines-out near the School goal line but the defence prevailed and there was no further scoring, the XV registering their second victory by one goal, two tries (11 points), to 1 dropped goal and a try (7 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—D. R. Morgan; G. W. Nevill, J. T. Conroy, A. L. Ainscough, W. H. Lawson; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker (*Capt.*); J. H. Nelson, J. Hay, E. W. Fattorini, E. Kevill, A. J. MacDonald, G. J. Stapleton, B. J. Collins, R. C. Fuller.

AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM SCHOOL

The match with Durham on our own ground on October 31st proved most exciting and the result was in the balance until the last few minutes.

The Ampleforth Journal

The visitors' pack was much heavier than ours and they got the ball from the scrummage almost every time. The School XV deserves every credit for making the most of the few opportunities they had and for their solid defence in the face of repeated attacks by the visiting backs.

The game started at a great pace and the Durham backs made a good combined run but Lawson checked them and a good kick by Whitfield sent them back to their own half. Nevill put in a good run on the wing but was brought down. Walker got the ball from the scrum and a capital round of passing ended with a try to Lawson who finished off the movement strongly and kicked a goal. The Durham fly-half rather played into the hands of his opponents by trying to get through "on his own." The School tackling was too sound and he was brought down every time. When he did let the ball out, the home backs were so quick on their men that very little ground was made. After half-an-hour Durham attacked on the right but were held up. Their forwards attacked vigorously but could not get through, and then with one of the home backs falling on the ball the visitors heeled and the ball went across quickly to Burjorgee who ran strongly and scored a try which he converted himself. At half-time the score was one goal each.

Territorially the second half was even more in Durham's favour than the first. Their backs handled the ball again and again but the defence was unbroken. Ampleforth's opportunities were few and far between. Most of Whitfield's work was defensive but when he got half a chance he seized it with both hands. The ball came out slowly as his forwards were being pushed but the scrum-half got the ball away splendidly. Several promising movements were spoiled by faulty handling by Conroy, and then quite unexpectedly Morgan cut through and made an opening for Lawson. Hampered by the attentions of two opponents he made the necessary five or six yards and scored his second try which remained unconverted.

Durham strained every nerve to equalise and Burjorgee made heroic efforts on the left but Lawson kept him well under control. Their forwards broke away once in very convincing style but Tucker saved splendidly. In fact he met all

Football

the calls made upon him very well indeed, his chief fault being his lack of length in touch finding. Ainscough broke away well but he was not well supported and the attack died away. Shortly before "no-side," Morgan went off on an individual run and carving his way through scored a try that made victory certain. There was no further scoring so that Ampleforth won by a goal and two tries (11 points), to one goal (5 points).

The great feature of the game was the defensive play of the whole side. Although the forwards were continually beaten for possession, they never failed to cut across and assist the defence, and without their aid it is doubtful whether the backs could have held their own as they did.

AMPLEFORTH.—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, A. L. Ainscough, J. T. Conroy, D. R. Morgan; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; J. H. Nelson, E. W. Fattorini, J. Hay, G. J. Stapleton, R. C. Fuller, A. J. MacDonald, E. Kevill, B. Collins.

AMPLEFORTH v. BIRKENHEAD PARK "A"

This match played on the School ground on November 7th provided the usual interesting game, and contrary to custom a victory for the XV. We were pleased to see last year's captain, H. L. Green, in the visitors' pack and incidentally he played a very effective game.

Although the School won by a margin of 11 points the game was very evenly contested and until well on in the second half the issue was uncertain. The visiting pack was very large and heavy but several of its members were thoroughly beaten in the second half and this more than compensated for the extra poundage of their scrum.

The School opened an attack at once from the kick-off and Morgan made a good run but his pass went astray when a try seemed likely. The Park forwards took the ball up the field but their attempts to open out the game came to nothing, thanks to the vigilance of the School backs and the quick breaking of the forwards. After ten minutes Ainscough receiving from Walker made a brilliant cut through, ran up to the back and passed out to Morgan who got over in the corner.

The Ampleforth Journal

More vigorous mid-field play took place in which Whitfield and Kevill were conspicuous for their plucky stopping of forward rushes and then a good movement of the backs led to a prolonged attack on the Park lines. At length Walker went through and handed in to Kevill who ran strongly and scored near the posts for Morgan to add a goal.

Before half-time some of the Park forwards were showing signs of wear, yet it was from a formidable rush that Squarey scored for them after a short dribble. The kick at goal failed, the XV thus leading at half-time by 8 points to 3.

The Park forwards got the ball more often in the second half but most of their attacks were held up before the ball got out to the wings. Nelson and Hay led a great rush right on to the goal line and Nevill was nearly through. The School maintained the pressure and Ainscough broke through in the centre but was brought down by the back. The Park gradually cleared their lines by short rushes along the touch-line and then Whitfield getting the ball in a loose scrum passed out to Walker who handed on to Ainscough and a return pass to the fly-half enabled him to score a further try which was not improved upon.

The Park were the next to score, the ball travelling quickly across to their left wing who touched down for a try near the corner flag.

Ampleforth came back to the attack and ten minutes before no-side after some capital combination among the backs Nevill scored in the corner. There was no further scoring so the School won by 1 goal, 3 tries (14 points), to 2 tries (6 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—L. G. Purcell; D. R. Morgan, A. L. Ainscough, J. T. Conroy, G. W. A. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; J. H. Nelson, J. Hay, E. Kevill, E. W. Fattorini, A. J. Macdonald, B. J. Collins, G. Stapleton, P. H. Whitfield.

AMPLEFORTH V. ST PETER'S SCHOOL

The match was played at York on Saturday, December 12th and St Peter's were able to gain their first victory at our expense for many years by 10 points (two tries and one dropped goal), to 3 points (one penalty goal).

Football

We lost the game largely because St Peter's beat us for possession time and time again. They therefore scored two three-quarter tries whilst we failed even to initiate genuine attacking movements. Our only score was a penalty goal by Morgan and our discomfiture was complete when Robinson, the St Peter's Captain, dropped a goal towards the end of the game.

Weather conditions had prevented our Fifteen from playing any Rugby during the previous five weeks and owing to want of practice we were scarcely a team on this occasion.

Amongst the forwards, Nelson stood out, playing a fine game in tight and loose alike. Purcell must also be mentioned. He kept his head at full back throughout a difficult afternoon. His attempt to drop a goal when the score was 6 points to 3 missed only by the traditional inches and must be counted as one of the features of the game.

AMPLEFORTH.—L. G. Purcell; W. H. Lawson, A. L. Ainscough, J. T. Conroy, D. R. Morgan; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; J. H. Nelson, J. M. Hay, E. Kevill, T. M. Ahern, A. J. MacDonald, B. J. Collins, R. A. Rapp, G. H. March-Phillips.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. ST PETER'S 2ND XV

This game was played at Ampleforth on December 12th. The three-quarter line was weakened by the absence of Rabnett who was on the injured list, but it proved strong enough for the occasion.

The first half of the game was fairly even with the home side always appearing the more dangerous. The School forwards were well together and were much more effective in the open than St Peter's pack. With the exception of Nevill the home backs were not so fast as the visitors but their combination was better and their tackling quite sound.

Nevill scored twice in the first half, both tries being the result of resolute running. Neither of these was converted nor was a further try which was added by Whitfield before half time.

In the second half St Peter's were rather out-played, particularly at forward. Three of the School forwards, Whit-

The Ampleforth Journal

field, Fattorini and Lowndes scored and further tries were registered by Lyon-Lee (a quick dash round the blind side) and Nevill, after running half the length of the field. Two of these tries were converted, so that Ampleforth won by 2 goals 6 tries (28 points), to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—A. Cagiati; G. W. A. Nevill; A. A. Boyle, B. G. Stenson, N. J. Chambers; R. A. Lyon-Lee, W. H. Bayliff; J. F. Marnan, P. H. Whitfield, E. W. Fattorini, R. C. Fuller, F. Fuller, E. J. Scott, A. J. Lowndes, J. Harrigan.

BEAGLES

IT has been said that England has no climate, only weather. This is generally considered to be either good or bad, but we are inclined to think the latter term inadequate to describe the sort which caused us to cancel many of our fixtures this term. We were only able to get out three days after the 21st of November. Up to that date we had been out regularly and had some good days' sport, but then the snow came, and except for brief intervals covered the ground till the end of term.

The opening meet was at the kennels on September 26th. A hare was soon found in the valley and killed after a short run. There was then a very good run of an hour but eventually hounds lost their hare.

The next four days out, hounds accounted for their hare. On one of these, from Jerry Carr, a good hunt of an hour and a half ended by the hare falling into the little stream east of Fowels farm, with hounds close up behind her. The incident was watched by what must have been a record "field."

One of the best day's sport was on Saturday, November 7th, when we met at Marton Common. Here, after a large circle, the hare made off straight for Little Edstone. She climbed the hill, ran right through the village and made for the Dove where hounds pulled her down. This was a point of nearly three miles and hounds had been running for well over an hour with hardly a check.

Another very good day was that on November 18th. Hounds met at the College and found a hare which they killed just north of Watson's farm, after a run of half an hour. They got on another hare near the railway, below Gilling Woods, which ran across the line and then came back and clapped. It was soon put up again and ran by White's farm, Watergate, to the north of Crayklands, right to Byland Abbey where it succeeded in shaking off hounds. It was a splendid run of over three miles without a check.

The Ampleforth Journal

Apart from these days scent has not been particularly good during the term. We have, however, accounted for 8½ brace of hares.

The personnel of the hunt suffered the loss this season of its whip, A. C. Scrope. He had been long associated with, and taken an active interest in, the hunt. J. Riddell and M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes were appointed whips in his place and P. H. Whitfield continued to act as Master.

OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the Contingent at the beginning of Term :—

F. Tong, W. J. Bayliff, H. Blake, D. Carroll, P. Ainscough, G. Drummond, W. Donnelly, J. C. Mee-Power, O. Scott, B. Rabnett, M. Thunder D. White.

The following promotion was posted under date 19/10/25 :
To be Lance-Corporal Cadet J. Hay

We congratulate the following on passing Certificate "A" in November :—

J. H. Alley, W. H. Bayliff, A. Cagiati, B. Collins, J. Dewsbury, E. Fattorini, J. Hay, J. Harrigan, R. Rapp, P. Senni, R. Wright.

We have to thank Lieut F. W. de Guingand, the Depôt, West Yorks, for his lectures last term.

OLD BOYS' NOTES

CAPTAIN F. P. COURTNEY successfully carried out the tests for the Air Ministry of Signor de la Cierva's remarkable "aero-giro" at Farnborough in November. Our aeronautical correspondent assures us that this occasion was an epoch in the history of flight, and that the future commercial and civil development of the aeroplane will be along the lines of the "aero-giro." We think that future readers may be glad to have on record the School's connection with the introduction of this new machine by Captain Courtney, so we quote from the *Daily Mail* the following account of Captain Courtney as a Pilot.

A GREAT PILOT AND HIS SECRET

By HARRY HARPER.

An airman of superlative attainments, a pilot with the mind of an engineer, a man who has that analytical point of view of trained observers and research workers—such is Captain Frank Courtney, the famous British test-pilot. Thirty years of age, tall, well-built, deliberate, he is a striking figure in his flying garb. Giant aeroplanes are now being produced driven by as many as three engines, which Captain Courtney takes up into the air for the first time and about which, on landing, he reports lucidly and informingly. And he is just as at home in the cockpit of a light plane or a small fighter as he is at the controls of a huge, multi-engined bomber.

In this profession of his, which to onlookers appears so full of peril, Captain Courtney safeguards himself by a carefully developed system from which he never departs.

Before ascending in some craft of new design he will walk round that aerial steed as it stands on the ground and gain shrewd ideas of what it is likely to do in the air merely by the way the whole thing strikes his eye. After which he will turn to its designers with acute, technical questions suggested by his unique experience.

Then come the flying trials. First, he will taxi the machine about on the ground to accustom himself to the controls. Then he will make a few short, straight flights. Then comes a turn in the air. And after this he will soar higher. Captain Courtney may ascend dozens of times in a new machine before he gives his verdict on it.

The first essential for a test-pilot, he affirms, is the power of correct observation. After he has flown a machine he must be able to come down and tell the designer exactly where the fault lies, if there is one.

The Ampleforth Journal

When Captain Courtney is taking up a plane never flown before he is much too busy concentrating upon the performance of the machine to feel in the least nervous.

And should anything untoward happen, his composed, attentive frame of mind enables him to extricate himself from positions which the least loss of nerve might render hopeless. Control-planes have failed him in flight. A wing has broken in mid-air. But by superb, unfurried skill he has brought his machine safely to earth.

* * *

We congratulate Mr Perry once more on his success at the Birmingham Cattle Show. We quote the following from the *Birmingham Post* of November 10th:—

One of the best exhibits in the whole of the root classes—and in many of them entries are large and competition keen—is the first prize group of Kohl Rabi exhibited by Mr Peter Perry, of Ampleforth, York. Mr Perry, who was the first prize winner at the Dairy Show in London in October, shows specimens remarkably uniform in shape and quality. Mr Perry also scores with carrots, his first prize White Belgian exhibits being of perfect shape and averaging nearly 2½. each in length. The merit of these carrots is enhanced by the fact of their having been grown in the comparatively cold climate of Yorkshire. In this class Mr Perry beats the Duke of Portland, who is second, and repeats his success over the Duke in the next class for any variety carrots. Here Mr Perry secures the honours with fine clear specimens of the yellow intermediate variety. Also in the potato classes Mr Perry won three first prizes, four second, two thirds and three reserves; and a reserve for Black Oats.

* * *

We congratulate B. R. Bradley on his marriage to Miss Mary Melville Wright, eldest daughter of Mr and Mrs A. M. Wright of Butterley Grange, Derbyshire, at St Mary's Church, Alfreton, Derbyshire, on 11th November, 1925. The ceremony was performed and the Nuptial Mass celebrated by Fr Abbot assisted by the Right Rev T. Dunn, Bishop of Nottingham, and the Very Rev Canon Chard. The bride was given away by her brother, Captain A. F. M. Wright.

Old Boys

ADRIAN SCROPE is in a Bank at Paris for a year and hopes to obtain a post in the Royal Dutch Oil Company. Richard Scrope has recently returned from New Zealand.

* * *

RALPH SCROPE is at Perth, Western Australia, and writes:—
“I am very glad I came out; if you are willing to work, one is certain to get on. If a man wanted to go on the land, this is the State to come to, as it is for the most part quite undeveloped and land is not a quarter of the price it is in the Eastern States.”

* * *

IAN MACDONALD writes from Nefstroom, S.A. We congratulate him on his engagement to a Scottish lady in Natal.

* * *

GORDON AGNEW writes from the Gilgil Club, Kenya Colony that he expects to visit us early in 1926. He recently played polo in Nairobi in the Club team.

* * *

CHARLES MACKAY has been in Iraq as Private Secretary to Sir Samuel Hoare. Fred Mackay is adjutant of his squadron at Salisbury. John Mackay is living at Dunmore East, Co. Waterford.

* * *

CONGRATULATIONS to Bernard Burge, I.C.S., on his engagement to Barbara, daughter of Col E. Waters, I.M.S., and Mrs Waters of Calcutta. Bernard Burge after only four years in the I.C.S. has been appointed Settlement Officer of the 24th Parguanas district with headquarters in Alipore (Calcutta) and so comes out of the *Mofussil* (wilderness). The marriage is expected to take place in Calcutta early in February.

The Ampleforth Journal

IN the Army Squash Rackets Championship held at Queen's Club, London, F. W. de Guingand was defeated in the second round by the Prince of Wales, the points being 15—8, 13—15, 15—11.

* * *

NORMAN HENDERSON has recently given a successful Pianoforte Recital in the Rushworth Hall, Liverpool.

* * *

J. TWEEDIE and L. P. TWOMEY have played Rugby for Sandhurst and for Woolwich respectively.

* * *

L. FALKNER, whom we were glad to see during the Christmas holidays, has also played for Sandhurst.

* * *

CONGRATULATIONS to C. Prosper Liston on his marriage to Miss Dorothy K. Hilton, of London, at the Church of the Assumption, Penang.

OXFORD NOTES

MICHAELMAS TERM, 1925

This term we were able to welcome three freshmen: J. S. Somers-Cocks (Balliol), R. P. Tong (University) and T. H. Rittner (Pembroke). Somers-Cocks and G. W. Bagshawe (Ch. Ch.) have both been playing Rugger for their Colleges. Rittner has taken up rowing, and secured a cup in a freshmen's race. In the Inter-varsity Reliability trials, K. G. Bagshawe and G. W. Bagshawe were both in the winning Oxford team, the latter receiving full marks for his driving performances.

H. Grisewood and two other members of the O.U.D.S. broadcasted a scene from Clemence Dane's "Will Shakespeare" at the opening of the new Oxford studio. R. W. Wilberforce is in America this year, but we hope to see him again next October.

PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in September were:—

P. H. Gilbey, J. H. Gilbey, M. F. Young, G. R. Wace, M. B. Longinotto, C. P. Rea, R. N. H. Horn, T. D. Cronin-Coltsman, J. S. Platt, J. E. Nicholl, R. J. G. Deasy, P. Ryan, M. Ryan, H. D. Galloway, I. G. Maclaren, Lord Mauchline, J. A. Parker, P. S. Selby, C. P. Moore.

* * *

THE Captain of the School was E. F. Ryan, and the Captains of Games, R. C. Monteith, and F. D. Stanton.

* * *

OUR best thanks are due to Dom Dunstan for his interesting lantern lecture on "Florence and its legends," and to Dom Vincent for a lantern lecture on "Cotton and the stages of its manufacture."

* * *

We have no Rugby news to chronicle owing to the arctic conditions during most of the term; but the thrills of tobogganing were a most unpleasant compensation. We should like to relate "hair breadth 'scapes" with a casualty list appended. But sober truth demands that we should congratulate ourselves on escaping these usual results of a "cold snap."

* * *

We wish to take this opportunity of thanking those who kindly gave gifts for the furnishing of the chapel. Such gifts are much and permanently appreciated. Dom Bede Polding presented us with a handsome silver sanctuary lamp. A magnificent chalice jewelled with diamonds and emeralds was presented by Miss M. Powell, and Nurse Wreford gave us a set of handsome altar flower vases.

The Ampleforth Journal

THE retreat was given by Dom Sebastian, whom we thank for his discourses.

✠ ✠ ✠

DURING the term J. S. Platt, J. E. Nicoll, and R. N. H. Horn made their First Communion.

PROGRAMME CHRISTMAS, 1925

1	PIANO SOLO	W. B. Feeny
2	RECITATION, "Bethlehem" (<i>E. Hilton Young</i>)	R. C. M. Monteith
3	SONG, "You Gentlemen of England" First Form & Preparatory	N. M. Mackenzie
4	PIANO SOLO	First Form
5	RECITATION	E. R. Waugh
6	PIANO SOLO	Preparatory
7	TWO SHORT RECITATIONS	Second & Third Forms
8	CAROL, "Eastern Monarchs, Sages Three"	J. H. Jefferson
9	PIANO SOLO	P. Ryan, M. Ryan
10	RECITATION, "The Twins"	H. B. King
11	PIANO SOLO	Second Form
12	RECITATION, "The Dolphin Home" (<i>Hilaire Belloc</i>)	P. H. Walker
13	PIANO SOLO	Second & Third Forms
14	CAROL, "The Son of God is born for all"	M. H. Davey
15	PIANO SOLO	C. P. Moore, A. Ogilvie
16	TWO SHORT RECITATIONS	

Royal Exchange Assurance

Incorporated A. D. 1720

Fire, Life, Sea, Accident, Annuities,
Motor Car, Plate Glass, Burglary,
Third Party, Live Stock, Fidelity
Guarantees, Employers' Liability,
Lift, Boiler, Machinery, Trustee,
and Executor

BACHELOR POLICIES for unmarried men

CHILDREN'S ENDOWMENTS
and
EDUCATIONAL ANNUITIES

Apply for full particulars to the Branch Manager—

E. F. C. FORSTER, Middleton Chambers
LOWGATE, HULL

or to

PERCY F. H. HODGE, *Secretary*
At the Head Office: ROYAL EXCHANGE, LONDON, E.C. 3

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



CONTENTS

PART I.

THE WORCESTER ANTIPHONAR	<i>page</i> 177
Canon James M. Wilson, D.D. (Worcester Cathedral)	
CATHOLIC EVIDENCE WORK. Part II	189
Dom Anselm Parker	
CHARLOTTE AND EMILY BRONTE	201
J. P. Dewsbery	
IN MEMORIAM	205
Dom Basil Whelan	
NOTES	209
NOTICES OF BOOKS	216
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	223

PART II

SCHOOL NOTES	226
CHOIR NOTES	231
LECTURES	233
“AS YOU LIKE IT”	234
SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY	235
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	238
RUGBY FOOTBALL	241
SPORTS	253
OLD BOYS' NOTES	257
PREPARATORY SCHOOL	262

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXXI

Summer, 1926

No. III

THE WORCESTER ANTIPHONAR AND THE CATHEDRAL SERVICES OF THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY

By CANON JAMES M. WILSON, D.D.

(*Worcester Cathedral*).

The Editor wishes to acknowledge the kindness of Canon Wilson, D.D., in allowing this reprint of a paper read to the *Worcestershire Archaeological Society*, and to express his indebtedness to the President of the same Society for his courteous permission to publish the paper in the *Ampleforth Journal*. The learned author's indebtedness to the Prioress of Stanbrook Abbey is noted in the text of the paper.

THE year 1925 has seen the completion and publication of a magnificent reproduction of a unique volume in the Library of Worcester Cathedral, catalogued as F. 160. It has been appearing since January 1922 in quarterly numbers of the *Paléographie Musicale*, published in Belgium by the Society of St John the Evangelist. It is a work of quite special value to liturgiologists and musicians; but it also contains much that is of general interest.

The original MS volume in its 353 folios of vellum contains several choir-music and other old Service books of Worcester Cathedral, mainly written in the thirteenth century, but including some of slightly later date. They appear to have been first bound together in the fourteenth or fifteenth century for the use of the Precentor. The present binding is quite modern.

There is a romance in the survival of this book. It is the only one of the many ancient service-books of Worcester Cathedral which escaped the holocaust of such books which took place on April 23rd 1549. In Bishop Blandford's diary (quoted in Gregory Smith's *Diocesan History of Worcester*, p 168) we read: "On the 23rd April was mass, matins and evensong

The Ampleforth Journal

⁶⁶and all other services in English. All books of Divine Service, viz, mass-books, graduals, pies port and legends, brought to the Bishop (Heath) and burned.⁶⁷ This volume is thought to have escaped by having chanced at the time to have been in the care of the Precentor, and not in the Cathedral.

But this volume is not only the sole survivor of the early Worcester service-books, it is almost the sole survivor of Benedictine Antiphonars in England. The only MS. that can be compared with it is the Peterborough Antiphonar, now in the Library of Magdalene College, Cambridge (F. 4. 10). This however is much less complete, and of later date; and, as will be seen, it lacks some other features of interest.

The printed reproduction of this volume is entitled *Antiphonaire Monastique*.⁶⁸ It reproduces admirably, by colotype, most of the musical portions of the volume, the music and words of which are exquisitely written, and it includes, interspersed with the music, many detailed rubrics as to ceremonial. It is also provided with a copious and learned Introduction, the work of Dame Laurentia McLachlan, O.S.B., of Stanbrook Abbey, Worcester, to whose loving care the Dean and Chapter of Worcester for some years entrusted the precious MS. To the liturgiologist and the musician Dame Laurentia's Introduction will be of the greatest value; but from these points of view the present writer is not qualified to give any technical abstract or account of it. He can only deal with a few incidental and secondary matters on which the book throws light, and refer specialists in these subjects to the book itself.

But the question is perhaps being asked, What is an Antiphonar? The best answer is to say that in mediaeval times several volumes were required for the celebration of the Divine Office in Choir, viz, Collectar, Hymnal and Antiphonar. The term Antiphonar covers two books, containing respectively the music for Mass and Vespers. The first is "Antiphonale Missarum," generally called "Gradual," the second "Antiphonale Officii." Our Worcester MS contains both, but only the latter is reproduced in the *Paleographie*

⁶⁸*Antiphonaire Monastique*. Desclée et Cie, Tournai, Belgium.

The Worcester Antiphonar

Musical. The Worcester Antiphonar is therefore a collection of the musical services as performed in an English Benedictine Cathedral in the thirteenth century.

The history of the growth or evolution of Church Services in general during the early centuries is of course a wide and intricate subject. It must suffice to say here that the Benedictine Order of Services was almost certainly based on the Roman Order, although in only one instance is that Order referred to in the Benedictine Rule. In C. xiii of that Rule it is ordered that they are to sing *Sicut psallit ecclesia Romana*. But it is also clear that St Benedict introduced some new and distinguishing features, notably in C. xvi (*Sepries in die*), which orders seven services daily. This form of monastic service was introduced into England by St Augustine and his Benedictine monks.

The book is connected with one of the great events in the history of Worcester Cathedral. The building had suffered greatly from the collapse of the tower in 1175; and the damage had scarcely been repaired, when it suffered again even more from the great fire of 1202. It was however again restored, mainly, it is believed, by means of the gifts of visitors at St Wulstan's shrine after his canonization in 1203; and the Cathedral was re-dedicated with splendid ceremonial in presence of the young King Henry III and a very great assemblage of Bishops and nobles, on June 7th, 1218. There is a high probability that a large part of the Worcester Antiphonar was written for use in the newly dedicated Choir, so that we may date that part approximately from 1218.

There is peculiar interest attaching to a Worcester Antiphonar for two reasons. In the first place Worcester was the See of a Bishop; the Cathedral was at once the Church of the Bishop and the Church of the Benedictine Convent. The Bishop had supreme controlling and visitatorial powers, and in some respects took the place of the Abbot, but not in all. Since the Bishop was not necessarily a monk he had no jurisdiction as *Abbot* over the community to carry out the Benedictine rule. This arrangement was rarely found out of England; and it involved special regulations, differing from those in abbeys, as to observances on occasions on which

The Ampleforth Journal

the Bishop might be present. The volume therefore is a Benedictine Cathedral Customary, as well as an Antiphonar.

And in the second place, the Worcester Antiphonar is the only one which may retain something of the old Saxon or pre-Norman traditions both of liturgy and music: for after the Conquest in 1066 the services in English Cathedrals and great Abbeys were altered and assimilated to foreign usage by Norman Bishops who were appointed to them. Worcester was the sole exception. That See alone remained in the occupation of a Saxon Bishop, Wulstan, who was strong enough to resist such alterations.

Turning now to the volume itself we see that besides its musical portions, the reproduction includes the Calendar. And the Calendar contains much of interest. It was of great importance to the convent, as indicating the standard of services for the fast days.

It appears that there were seven different grades of commemoration or feast. Of the highest grade feasts known as *Septem Festum*, there were in our Cathedral thirteen in the year; viz. Christmas, Easter, Whitsunday, two for St. Wulstan, two for St. Oswald, the Dedication of the Cathedral, the Assumption and Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, St. Peter and St. Paul, St. Benedict, and All Saints. On these days the convent displayed all the magnificence of its ceremonial. There were five feasts of the second Grade entitled the *Solemnis Processio*; twenty-four of the third, in *capis* (copes); eighteen of the fourth, in *albis* (albs); three of the fifth, with twelve lessons; every Sunday was at least of this fifth grade; the sixth grade had three lessons; and the seventh grade consisted of simple mention at Lauds and Vespers of the name commemorated.

The Calendar, it should be understood, has a local character; it belongs to Worcester. It gives therefore the dates of the deaths of St. Oswald and St. Wulstan, and of the translations of their remains. It mentions also for the commemoration other local saints and events. St. Wulstan was honoured as the second founder of the monastery, and that not only in the monastery, but by the burgesses of the city. A fair was held on one of his festivals, and the burgesses distributed alms in his honour. But the Calendar does not profess to

The Worcester Antiphonar

contain all the special commemorations. For example, the offices for the Blessed Virgin, St. Oswald and St. Wulstan were recited every week.

The Calendar, as is pointed out in the Introduction, has other points of historical interest. The entry of the death of John Wednesbury, prior, on August 24th, shews that the book was in use in 1507. The word "*pape*" is erased wherever it occurs (in eight places), for example, on Jan. 16th, and these erasures must be subsequent to the Act of Supremacy in 1534; and the name of St. Thomas of Canterbury is obliterated on July 7th and Dec. 29th. This was ordered by Henry VIII in 1538. The book shews traces of long usage. It is probable therefore that it was in constant use up to the fatal date in April 1549, or for a period of more than three centuries.

I spoke above of the many detailed rubrics as to ceremonial. This is indeed one of the distinguishing features of the book. It enables us to reproduce in imagination some of the great services held in the Cathedral. Perhaps the best idea of the book will be conveyed by giving the detail of one or two such ceremonials.

I will take first Palm Sunday from f. 104 v. of the Processional.

After the reading of the Gospel followed the blessing of the palms, and they were then distributed in the choir while the two anthems beginning *Pueri Hebraeorum* were being sung. A procession was then formed. It enters the East Cloister, and files through the *locustorium hospitum*—that is, the slype between the Chapter House and the South Transept—and passes round the east end of the Cathedral, through the cemetery, to the Church of St. Michael (no longer existing), in front of which they stand. During the procession, if there is time, five anthems are sung, *Ante sex dies, Prima autem azymorum, Cum audisset populus, Cum appropinquaret, and Occurrunt turbae*. The last of these is not to be sung until the procession has stationed itself before St. Michael's, and a second smaller procession has reached them. For meantime there have advanced towards them from the great north door of the Cathedral, two priests, chosen by the precentor, bearing a *feretrum*, adorned with rich hangings, on which is placed a veiled pyx with the Holy Sacrament. A clerk precedes

The Ampleforth Journal

them, carrying a lighted lamp. On reaching the head of the first procession the two priests set down the *feretrum*, and stand one on each side of it, the clerk with the lantern now facing it.

The anthem *Occurrunt turbæ* is then sung by all. Four chanters now advance and kneel before the *feretrum*, and sing *Osianna*, the convent taking it up. They then rise, and sing the anthem *Cum angelis*. The chanters then retire, and the Bishop, or the Prior, thrice intones the *Ave*, kneeling; and the convent, also kneeling, thrice take up the *Rex noster*.

The procession advances to the North door of the Cathedral, the bearers of the *feretrum* leading. Here seats are provided, covered with tapestry, and the convent is seated while the Precentor intones the anthem *Collegerunt*, and four chanters sing the versicle *Unus autem*. The convent stands to sing at the *Ne forte*, and four or five monks and boys gifted with good voices are stationed above the porch (*super porticum*) and loudly sing the *Gloria laus*.

The procession next enters the church, led by the Precentor, and stops before the rood loft. There the sacrist meets him and gives him five copes, for himself, the sub-prior, the succentor, and two other brothers. The crucifix is unveiled, and all adore it; and finally the *feretrum* and the pyx are carried away, and the procession disperses.

In case of bad weather full details are given for the procession to be held instead in the cloisters. The seats are in this case placed near the door into the west cloister (now known as the *Miserrimus* door), and the singers of the *Gloria laus* are described as placed in the high galleries of the church, *super voltam*.

Such is a curtailed account of the ceremonies observed at Worcester on Palm Sunday. They closely resemble those in the Sarum Missal, but have obviously some local peculiarities.

I will give one other brief illustration of the ceremonials described in our book, supplemented in this instance from the *Registrum*.

On Maundy Thursday the rubric in the Antiphonar directs the Prior after the Mass to bid the whole convent to go out,

The Worcester Antiphonar

in order of seniority, *ad mandatum*, to the maundy, or command to wash the feet of the poor. This washing took place either in the Chapter House or in the Cloisters; and it was the duty of the Almoner to see that each monk had two poor men allotted to him. The Prior and seniors took those who came first in order of sitting; and rest followed, each washing and wiping the feet of two. Then each of the poor men received three pence, and a loaf, three herrings, and a drink probably of beer. Three anthems were sung during the ceremony.

One of the sections of the volume is the *Sanctorale*, that is offices in commemoration of Saints. Besides the three connected with Christmas, St Stephen, St John, and the Holy Innocents, the *Sanctorale* contains those of forty-nine others. Some of these services, such as those of St Wulstan, St Oswald, St Dunstan, St Augustine (of Canterbury), and St Benedict, are peculiar to our Antiphonar.

Two specially local services may also be noted. On Sept 8th (Intro, p 86), which is the feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, the dedication of the crypt was commemorated every year. The order for that day is: "After Vespers let the Precentor begin the anthem *O quam metuendus*; this is followed by the *Magnificat*; and then let the procession go into the crypt, in honour of the dedication—*ab reverentiam adicationis*. Let the chanters, robed, precede the convent; let them stand in the middle, as in the choir. When the Psalm has been said, let the antiphon *Dominus in ea* follow, the prayer, without the *Dominus vobiscum*, the *Commune de omnibus sanctis*, and the Antiphon *Laudem dicite*; and let the chanters sing *Benedicamus*." The rubric leads us to conclude that Sept 8th was the anniversary of the dedication of St Wulstan's crypt. From no other source do we learn this date.

This day, Sept 8th was also the day on which Wulstan was consecrated, and a great fair was held in Worcester with religious observances.

Another service, which had some special features at Worcester, was one named "The Exaltation of the Holy Cross," on Sept 14th. The convent possessed a highly valued relic

The Ampleforth Journal

(included in the list preserved in A xxii, f 18, in our Library) said to be a fragment of the Holy Cross. On this day after Terce the Sacrist brought the relic out from its shrine, and placed it first on the altar of the Cross (in the N. Transept), and then on a cushion placed on the choir steps. The Sacrist sang the anthem *Ecce lignum*, and all the brethren came in order and kissed the sacred relic. Then the Sacrist stood erect with the relic in his hands, and while the kneeling brethren sang an anthem, he carried it back to its shrine.

Facts of architectural interest emerge from the rubrics. Thus the directions for Palm Sunday imply that the Norman triforium was open to the nave, and could be used at services. It was not quite so high above the floor of the nave as the present fourteenth century triforium. This, and the mention of the seats at the North door, which imply a roomy porch, are the only documentary notices, as far as I am aware, of these features in the early Cathedral. The Norman nook-shafts, however, of the wide North door remain *in situ*. The wall on both sides has been rebuilt, so that no trace is left of the porch.

Our Antiphonar, as has been said above is "a collection "of the musical services as performed in an English Benedictine Cathedral early in the thirteenth century." The question naturally arises how far this is identical or continuous with the musical tradition of the whole Church, in England and on the Continent, in earlier centuries. This interesting question is dealt with in the Introduction, pp 99-110, to which for details I must refer the specialist.

It must suffice here to say that at the end of the sixth century—and no attempt is made to carry the tradition further back into the days of the British Church—Augustine and his monks brought to England music of the school of Gregory from Rome; and that this school of music was also very soon widely diffused over the Western Church. It is also a matter of history that from the school of Canterbury famous teachers of music, whose names are preserved, James the Deacon, and Stephen Addli, in the days of Wilfrid in the seventh century, brought the same music to Northumbria; and there the Gregorian tradition was refreshed and confirmed

The Worcester Antiphonar

by Benedict Biscop. In the eighth century, at the Council of Cloveshoe it is ordered that the music in the churches shall be that of Rome, *juxta exemplum quod scriptum de Romana habemus ecclesia*. This is further emphasised by a prohibition to use any other style of music. In the ninth century Alfred, in restoring Church Services in England after the Danish invasions, brought Grimbald, *cantatorem optimum* as Asser calls him, from France, and John the Saxon, to assist him. John was a man of wide learning, trained in music, probably at Corbie, a home of music with which the Church in England had afterwards close relations. There is no reason to doubt that the Gregorian or Roman style of music, thus planted, defended, and restored in England, held its ground during the tenth century, though the prohibition of variation, issued at the Council of Cloveshoe, suggests that in England, as elsewhere at that time, some musicians were attempting to introduce new styles.

When the Normans came, in the eleventh century they would naturally wish to introduce some liturgical and musical changes in many of the Cathedrals and great churches. But the intense attachment of the monks to the music of the Roman type to which they were used would make such changes difficult. This is well illustrated by the story of what took place at Glastonbury. In 1083, a new Abbot, Turstin was brought by the Conqueror from Caen, and appointed to Glastonbury. He disliked the Gregorian music, and ordered the monks to chant the psalms in the way he himself had learned from William of Fécamp. They refused to abandon the old Roman music to which they were accustomed. Shortly afterwards Turstin brought into the Chapter House some armed soldiers. The monks took refuge in the church and assembled on the steps of the altar. Turstin and his soldiers followed, and profaned the Sanctuary, breaking a crucifix and some figures. A free fight ensued, the monks using stools and candlesticks as their weapons. One or two monks fell; but they drove the soldiers out, and the king had the good sense to send Turstin back to Normandy.

The Introduction is well documented throughout. In a note we have here a quotation from Ordericus the historian,

The Ampleforth Journal

telling us what the fight was about. *Dum protervus abbas cogeret Glastoniens cantum quem Angli a discipulis beati Gregorii papae didicerant relinquere, et ignotum sibi nec auditum antea cantum a Flandrensibus seu Normannis ediscere, orta est lis acerriima, etc.*

Reasoning and history thus make it clear that in the English Church as a whole the music of the thirteenth century was in substance and style little varied from that of the seventh century. It was Gregorian, Roman, and resisted innovations. As to Worcester Cathedral music in particular, it might be thought that as our first Bishop, Bosel, came from Whitby and the School of Hilda and Aidan, our music might have been of Celtic origin. But Ostor, our second Bishop, who also came from Whitby, had been trained in the school of Theodore at Canterbury, where he would use the Roman liturgy and music; and in the next century Worcester was again linked with Canterbury. In the tenth century, under Dunstan and Oswald the music of Worcester would certainly be under the influence of Corbie, which was Roman.

But there are more direct and written proofs of identity. In the library of Corpus Christi at Cambridge are two precious volumes, the Pontifical of the date of St Ethelwold, used at Worcester by St Oswald, and the *Portiforium Oswaldi*, used here in the time of Wulstan. Both are of the same type as the Antiphonar. It is therefore demonstrable that up to the time of the Norman Conquest Worcester preserved an unshaken tradition from earlier centuries, and of all William's prelates Wulstan was the least likely to yield to any novelty.

The Antiphonar, as published in the *Palæographie Musicale*, it will have been understood, is an "Office" book, not a "Mass" book "For the performance of Mass in its most elaborate form five books at least were necessary—Sacramentary, Gradual, Epistle Book, Gospel Book and Troper." This last word, Troper, is an unfamiliar word to most of us, and it may be well to say a word about tropes, because in the reproduction of the Processional as well as in the Gradual at the end of our volume, there are found what are descendants of tropes.

The Worcester Antiphonar

Dr W. H. Frere, now Bishop of Truro, who was the first to call the attention of the musical world to the Worcester Antiphonar, has given the only account of Tropes and Troper that I am acquainted with in English. In the series of the Henry Bradshaw Society, the volume published for the year 1894, of 248 pages, in entitled "The Winchester Troper." In Dr Frere's Introduction of 44 pages to this volume he has given an account of how and when and why tropes arose, what they became, and how they decayed and disappeared.

In very brief, tropes are the interspersing in divine service of vocal music, originally without words, connected with some liturgical piece. Music without words has a place in divine service. No one who thinks of Psalm 150, "Praise Him in the sound of the trumpet; praise Him upon the lute and harp," can doubt that musical instruments, without words, were used, and did express praise and joy, in the Temple services. Musical instruments were in use in the galleries of some country parish churches in England with no accompanying words within my memory. We still are accustomed to an "organ voluntary." It has no words associated with it, but it expresses and evokes some devotional feeling. But if instruments of music without words serve this purpose, why not the human voice, the most perfect instrument of all?

Dr Frere gives historical proofs that the use of vocal music without words was freely recognised in early times. It was spoken of by Augustine for example as "jubilation"; and Dr Frere quotes such passages as *Qui jubilat non verba dicit, sed sonus quidam est lætitiæ sine verbis*.

A trope then is the interpolation or addition to some part of a liturgy, of music, which originally had no words set to it. It might be added anywhere, to Responds in Mattins or Evensong, to a Kyrie, or a Gloria in excelsis, or an Introit or an Alleluia.

It seems plain that during the eighth and ninth centuries the somewhat severe and inelastic Gregorian Music was established and regarded as unalterable; but that it, in some respects, failed to satisfy worshippers. They craved more varied melodies, something more spontaneous; and in these

The Ampleforth Journal

tropes, specially arising from the convents of France and St. Gall, the musicians for two centuries found a wide field for their genius. But it was very soon found that these musical *jubila* were difficult for the people to remember unless they were associated with words. Hence words were written to tropes, and fresh tropes written to fresh words, and they multiplied till they were felt to injure the devotional character of the service. They began to be discouraged in the twelfth century, and, as a system, disappeared in the thirteenth.

But they left their descendants in what are now known as extra-liturgical Lauds, Sequences, Proses, etc.

These few and fragmentary remarks on an intricate subject are not out of place in notes on our Worcester Antiphonar, for it supplied Dr Frere with some very interesting tropes, or more accurately *laudes*, to illustrate those from Winchester. The Worcester Antiphonar contains a number of *versus ad Kyrie eleison, laudes ad Gloria, laudes ad Sanctus, laudes ad Agnus*, and *laudes in die Pasche, etc.*

The only specimen I will give shall be an extract from the *laus* for Easter Day. It consists of a long prayer, and invocation of saints, divided into sections; and after each section is sung the refrain *Christus vincit, Christus regnat, Christus imperat*. After prayers for the Pope, for the King, for the Archbishop, for the Bishop and all his clergy in successive sections, follows a prayer for all the nobles and commonalty of the English; *Omnibus principibus et cuncto exercitui Anglorum salus et victoria. Salvator mundi, tu illos adjuva*. The meaning of *exercitus*—able-bodied men—should be noted.

It only remains for us to acknowledge with the highest respect and gratitude the labour and learning bestowed on this volume by the Monks of Solesmes and by the writer of the Introduction to it. The volume places before us, as in a moving photograph, the worship offered to God in our Cathedral in the great thirteenth century; and the study of it should deepen in us all the sense of love and responsibility for the treasure which the City of Worcester and the Church of England have inherited from the past, and of which the Dean and Chapter are, by Divine Providence, the trustees for the future.

CATHOLIC EVIDENCE WORK

II.

Now to begin the second part of this paper, which is entirely practical, and, indeed, very personal. Whenever I have read about the Guild and seen stated, as above sketched, the kind of qualifications necessary for its success, I have reflected: "How eminently suited are such boys as those at our Schools. What a need there is; and what a pity they don't begin." Whenever I have been caught up with enthusiasm by attending the Guild's activities, I have reflected: "What an opportunity for such boys as those."

My own admiration whenever I come across the Guildsmen is always the greater precisely for this reason. Except in the few cases of really educated members, nearly all these zealous folks, men and women, are those endowed with only one or two natural talents as compared with your five or perhaps ten. I am not speaking slightly of them, but much rather, for this very reason, with the greater admiration. A large number of them have never had a boarding-school education, many no secondary school education (i.e. they left school at the age of fourteen); many are artisans, just working people. Surely your minds are large enough and sympathetic enough to realize not only the sacrifice self-imposed by a man who, tired out with the week's toil, gives up his Saturday and Sunday leisure, but still more the difficulty of a workman returning to genuine study, his helplessness in trying to order and develop his thoughts to prepare an address; his quailing of heart and quivering of nerves when, full of natural diffidence in his own poor abilities, he stands for the first few times before his fellows, still more before the crowd, seldom having expressed himself before, wondering how he can cope with the questions arising from regions that his own course of studies has never thoroughly explored. I could of course tell you in detail with

The Ampleforth Journal

what responsible care each speaker is prepared and how everything is graduated in the Guild training scheme, but here I emphasize simply with what labour and patience and perseverance, against what natural difficulties such a man works, difficulties you would not experience.

I will repeat what Mr. Sheed says of the Guildsmen in his pamphlet; but bear in mind that he is one of the Guild himself, and so blows neither his own trumpet nor that of his associates: his words are full of a becoming modesty:

"That the recruits form a fantastic mixture goes without saying—male and female, learned and unlearned, and the vast mass who are neither, of all professions and none, at all stages of doctrinal vagueness and oratorical awkwardness. And if the Guild is not yet as Catholic as the Church, it is undoubtedly as various as Noah's ark.

"This then is the jumble of people that the Guild has collected and is trying to make into a weapon fit for the hand of Truth. A superficial critic could see only the inadequacy of the means to the end proposed; but the story of our Faith is the story of the strong things of the earth confounded by the weak. If the Guild way is not the ideal way of teaching Catholicism to England, at least it is the only way: and hope is never so much a virtue as when it is a forlorn hope. Every Guild is faced with the hard necessity of adapting actually existing resources to actually existing conditions—this indeed being the great Guild tragedy."

"A Noah's Ark"! "A jumble of people"! Therefore the more honour to them. The more heartily we take off our hats to them, male members as well as female.

I remember a Catholic layman who was more than once elected Lord Mayor of one of our greatest cities saying to me, not about Guild work, but work generally for the Catholic cause: "If you have any influence in our big Catholic schools tell them from me that it is the boy from the elementary school who is the most use to the Church. It is the young clerks and workmen who are leading the way and leaving behind the young gentlemen from our Catholic colleges. Often could I put the latter into spheres of influence for

Catholic Evidence Work

Catholic work, but they hold back. Their place is more readily taken by the young men of no natural advantages, and it is they who do the good. Tell your colleges this from me." Well, there's a challenge from a hard-headed, prominent and successful Catholic layman! It's a challenge, true or untrue. I felt it rankled and could have put forward many considerations in your favour, many qualities you have which the Lord Mayor may perhaps have overlooked; he may have been biased, for (I think) he was never at a Public School himself. But, after all, the real answer to any challenge is to prove by action that it is false.

You have, in the beginning at least, this partial excuse. Being away at school for so many years, you have not grown up as a part of parish or diocesan life with all its Catholic activities. And, to return now to Guild work, you start with two other disadvantages. First, you are as yet, quite naturally, ignorant of the non-Catholic mentality in its various forms: you have never associated in office or work-shop with non-Catholics nor shared their thoughts or ways of thinking. And, secondly, experience in the technique of a real art is required: you are unaccustomed to the handling of the special and often delicate tools necessary for re-shaping the religious tenets of non-Catholics. The material which makes religious thought around about us, itself complex and multiplex, can be diagnosed and tackled by the Guildsmen alone, who by experience acquire a knowledge denied even to some of the Catholic parochial clergy. If you go to a Guild, recognize this twofold deficiency in your equipment, learn humbly and do not attempt to teach them.

But in some other respects you start with more natural talents than most of them. Your doctrinal knowledge grows beyond the age of fourteen, and it is far deeper than elementary catechism. Many of you do some hard thinking in your excellent Apologetic Course; even if you have failed in that inter-collegiate examination, you are still splendidly equipped by the Course. You can, too, construct; you have written essays for years. Your whole education, besides classroom training, has given you the power of holding the reins

The Ampleforth Journal

and driving a team of many mental faculties. It has taken you up to higher ground whence you can see broader horizons, and get a conspectus of truths and treat of the Church and her individual doctrines in that "massive" way which experience has demonstrated as necessary. You can visualize and make pictures; you can draw upon figures of speech and illustrations to bring home invisible supernatural truths. You have had, too, plenty of practice in expressing yourselves in thought and in word—witness your debates and various college societies. You can think on your legs, and can do it with ease. You can use many arts as handmaidens serving the Queen of Truth.

Again, *omnia co-operantur in bonum*; everything in your school-life has fomented Public Spirit—a taste for working for others. You rightly despise a selfish companion who has no public spirit. And everything has combined to fashion you with an *esprit de corps*—a facility for working not only for others but also with others. You work joyously in the anonymity of a "team." You know how to initiate and to organize; equally how to lead and to be subordinate—you have groups of qualifications not naturally acquired by those who have never shared in the many-sided life of a Boarding-school. Further, you make us elders envious of your buoyant native energy, full of "go" and "pluck," finding a *joie de vivre* precisely in activity; not jaded, deadened by daily toil in a stuffy town. As for the spiritual life of the Guild, which is very real though not paraded, in this respect you have had years of opportunity in a Catholic atmosphere not enjoyed by others. And all this is yours when you stand on the threshold of Guild life.

But there is another consideration which I think is sometimes overlooked. By joining the Guild you will do something for it, but it will do far more for you. Every real Guildsman finds that he has gained immeasurably in power to develop his ideas, in capacity to handle his fellow-men, in knowledge of life, and above all in a deepening of his own Catholic spirit and work. A good Guildsman becomes a better worker in his profession, a better thinker, a better citizen, a better

Catholic Evidence Work

Catholic—and a better Guildsman. For the subordination, hard work and initiative which the Guild entails, tend to develop character—and character is what counts.

The best equipment with which anyone can enter upon this work is a realization of the immense privilege it is to be allowed to do it, and a determination to learn by doing it day by day how to do it better. If experience be thus added to a good general and religious education, if perseverance and stability of purpose be tested by steady work, then we see indeed wonderful possibilities for the future. Already the movement is hampered by certain difficulties; certain needs have become apparent; and when you have added something of steady work and experience to the advantages of your education, there should be found among boys at our Boarding-schools the men best fitted to meet those difficulties and fill those needs. For, first, most Guilds, especially with new recruits joining at varying seasons, find it most difficult to get lecturers to do the training. Priests sometimes lecture and train, but often they are not available; and, after all, the Guild is a lay-movement. It requires somebody with a large background of natural and acquired qualifications to give a really helpful lecture. You especially could also help in testing and examining. It is essential to the safety of the movement that the *doctrinal* test should always be applied by priests. But there is, too, a *platform* test—that of outdoor efficiency—which only one accustomed to the platform can give. Secondly, most Guilds find a difficulty in organizing. Organization requires powers such as you will have gained. I know one town Guild which soon flourished with forty active members that could never have come into existence except for the initiative and guidance of one boy—a Stonyhurst boy. No doubt in the Guilds at present there are men and women of the officer calibre; but there are not enough for the formation of the natural development of any Guild, nor for the formation of new Guilds; and what a demand there is for new Guilds as a network throughout the country, may be gathered perhaps from my former remarks about the religious state of non-Catholic England. Not only are there 600 towns or large villages, with populations of between 2,000 and 10,000

The Ampleforth Journal

without any Catholic Church or priest, but also every town needs "pitches," a score or scores, according to size. This good work appeals for indefinite extension.

Do not misunderstand me. I do not think anyone reprobate or disloyal to his Faith who declines or refuses to give a helping hand; but I am pointing out that, if you look, you will find that there stands inviting you a splendid opportunity of excellent Catholic work, fruitful in itself and fruitful to you, such as was non-existent five years ago or ever before; and whether you are a boy of ability or not, it is a special opportunity for each and all who have had such a background of general educational preparation.

TWO OBJECTIONS.

Now I address myself to two natural objections, the only two I can think of:—

"It's not my line; I don't feel drawn to the job."

The only real answer arises from thoughts of Duty—and if that is a cold, harsh word, let us speak of privilege and zeal. St. Paul says that we ought both "to know the Faith that is in us" and "to preach it *importune, opportune,*" in season and out of season. In a non-Catholic school, boys might ejaculate under their breath "Pi-jaw," if I gave a vivid picture of Our Lord, the Good Shepherd, with all His solicitude for the "other sheep not of this Fold" whom "I must bring (said He) that there may be one Fold and one Shepherd."²³ Catholic boys understand all about His Redeeming Love and His children, immortal souls.

Let me put it this way, to avoid sermon-talk, and yet to get to grips with the real answer to the objection:—You recall Hamlet's soliloquy after his interview with the players. He contrasted the zest and consequent power of the player with his own miserable inaction, pusillanimity, in the tragic circumstances of his own real life. The actor had "forced his soul"—thrown his whole being utterly into just playing a part:—

Catholic Evidence Work

"And all for nothing.

For Hecuba!

What's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba,
That he should weep for her? What would he do,
Had he the motive and the cue for passion
That I have? He would drown the stage with tears
And cleave the general ear with horrid speech,
Make mad the guilty and appal the free,
Confound the ignorant, and amaze indeed
The very faculties of eyes and ears.
Yet I,
A dull and muddy-mettled rascal, peak,
Like John-a-dreams, unpregnant of my cause,
And can say nothing; no, not for a king,
Upon whose property and most dear life
A damn'd defeat was made."

What reflections, natural and supernatural, we could all draw from this! What a motive and a cue for action, ours! What a Cause! the Church to which it is our unique privilege to belong. For a King, not Hamlet's human father, but the King of the kings of the earth; One whose own property is the realm of souls, immortal souls, God-imag'd souls, robbed of the Faith; One who Himself, as St. Paul puts it, is mystically crucified again to-day and every day. All this goes on around us now. It is not found within college and cloistered precincts, but we who live in the world see it and know it.

Let us continue the Hamlet quotation:—

"Yea I . . . say nothing; no, not for a king,
Upon whose property, and most dear life
A damn'd defeat was made. Am I a coward?
Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across?
Plucks off my beard and blows it in my face?
Tweaks me by the nose? Gives me the lie i' the throat,
As deep as to the lungs? Who does me this?
Ha!

The Ampleforth Journal

'Sooth! I should take it; for it cannot be
But I am pigeon-livered and lack gall . . .'

Many Catholics are like this. But I leave you to conjure up spiritual thoughts; and I speak now of the natural fascination of the work. Visualize a crowd. Let Mr. Sheed describe:—

"Anyone looking over the top of a platform at the hundreds of upturned faces could enumerate a dozen reasons for their presence—some are drawn by a kind of shuddering curiosity; some are there to see that Rome does not have it all her own way; and these have their jackals who come to back them up simply out of a natural human love of a row. Many are there because they find it cheaper than the pictures and on the whole more entertaining. There is, too, an occasional pious Christian of uncertain denomination who hopes to convert the lecturer because he is young and has a good face; also a not so occasional drunkard; a very frequent gentleman too of the cuckoo type, who, having no chance of an audience of his own, comes to use ours; while here and there a lapsed Catholic is watching the issue of the contest, as it seems to sway from one side to the other, with the stirring of a feeling dead and buried for many a year. The *invariable background* consists of a *great number* of silent men and women—the people for whom mainly we come—who say nothing, who give no sign of interest, whose presence might seem an odd accident—if they did not return again and again."

You face for the first time a rabble like this: a leviathan, a hydra-headed monster; yet with a kind of personality like unto your own; and each crowd has its own particular physiognomy as person differs from person. You are up against it in real life. It has eyes and ears and head and heart. You gradually make it *your* crowd. Recall your fascinated interest when first you read how Marc Antony swayed the Roman crowd in "Julius Caesar." But your part is not to play on transient emotion. "The result of one speech may be," writes Mr. Sheed, "to send away a section raging, another thinking, still another praying, and perhaps one man

Catholic Evidence Work

convinced." You may be sure it will await you next week.¹ You can interest it, humour it, lead it, alienate it, win it. You can sway it—to laughter, or to tears—with idle eloquence, and this will bear no fruit. You can impress it by the force of your personality, but that leads nowhere unless you stand before it as a representative of and with the Church Catholic. The crowd can honestly question you, and you can enlighten it; and, further, one member can heckle you badly, and then you can adroitly win to your side the whole against the heckler. The crowd can hate you or like you. If you hate the crowd or despise it in your heart, you are powerless for any good. To love the crowd, your crowd, is natural. There you are face to face with human nature, free from all convention and the trappings that make society artificial—real nature, good or bad but real, the nature you yourself share. The trend of education to-day sometimes unfrocks childhood, and makes for self-consciousness, sophistication. Where you meet the uneducated masses, though their nursery is the slum, their toys tools, their school the hard pathway of life, mostly they grow up, you will find, very childlike; children with much of those characteristics that give the delight of Homer and the literature of the early days of any race. Yes, you will like the crowd the more you study and know Humanity. You will find it true to nature, though devoid of supernatural ideas; composed largely of simple, patient, docile, though misguided individuals; individuals each with an interesting past history, each living now amidst interesting circumstances, each a part of that reality that makes Dickens and other novels and the drama so engrossing to you. Your liking will be a natural stimulus. But *you* will find a deeper source of attraction because within those upturned eyes, the windows of the soul, you will see smothered half-truths seeking a freedom which you as a Catholic can give, half-truths lived upon in daily experience, which lack the basis

¹Here I have been speaking in general. Sometimes it is most difficult to start. e.g. One delegate at the Conference said that for the first two months at a certain pitch "the audience went round and round," and explained that the audience was "a girl with a dog." Sometimes, for varying reasons, it is difficult to keep an audience. To keep on, despite any natural discouragement, seems to be a guarantee that God's instrument is being well prepared for His work. In building up His Kingdom there is always "a price to be paid."

The Ampleforth Journal

you can manifest, and the fulness you can supply; what is distorted you can rectify, what is dim you can clarify, what is sordid you can beautify. Behind each upturned face there is an unconscious yearning, a groping towards light and reality, that you can satisfy. In Gospel-speech, in a good soil you can plant and tend a good seed. And most of all, if you have a supernatural mind, you realize that there is Christ Our Lord in many a soul before you, imprisoned, disfigured, unclad, hungry and thirsty; and you can give relief to Him by succouring His own. . .

The second possible objection is:—"This work is not suitable whilst we are still at school."

The best answer is that it has been tried at one school, and found to be a real success. A dram of fact is worth a tun of theory. That school is Stonyhurst. I quote bits from their last report (Nov. 1924): "The Guild is now starting its third year, and is in a very vigorous condition. The general keenness throughout the school has rather increased during this year than otherwise." There are "Active" members (those who undertake to attend "group" meetings, to prepare and deliver speeches) and "Associate" members. There are tests and certificates. "In July, twenty of the thirty active members presented themselves for tests at the college: fourteen certificates were awarded." "One boy, who is still with us, passed two tests at the Westminster Hut, and two others one test." "At Christmas time about twelve speeches were delivered by our members in London, and during the summer twenty-seven. In addition to this, several of our old boys are speaking whenever occasion serves." Other items: "There are usually four pitches." "Two chairmen of meetings" have been appointed, to control the meetings; and "four chairmen of platforms" who advise speakers and report to the Master of the Guild any questions inadequately dealt with, etc." There is "The Group system" of six groups, each of about eight boys, attended each by a Father; group meetings are held as well as public meetings, etc., etc.

What is a success at one school will surely be so at another.

Catholic Evidence Work

SOME PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS.

Read the booklets mentioned.¹ During your holidays, get in touch with members of the nearest Guild, go to the nearest "pitch." You may, for all I know, "feel that the speaker on the platform"—I am quoting Mr. Sheed again—"is doing the work so badly that you yourself must join the Guild to put things right; you may feel shame that men less equipped than you, are manfully striving to pay their debt to the Church; more probably you will realize for the first time the splendid quality of those outside the Church, and their desperate need." You may come under the spell of the fascination of the crowd, and the fascination of the work itself. I certainly know many fathers and mothers who would take more delight in seeing you exercise that influence than in gaining many other glittering successes; and I know several priests who would welcome your co-operation.

You can certainly put all your energy into your apologetic studies, confident that in due season your weary labour will bear fruit. You can be enterprising during the vacations, as I have suggested. Ten minutes on a platform 'under Hammer-smith Bridge' or any another choice spot would remove any youthful tendency to "swelled-headedness."

But, further, perhaps at your school something in the way of practical organization could be started, and it will gradually develop. Mr. Sheed's principle is of real value: "It is only by outdoor speaking that one can become an outdoor speaker." Yet bear in mind that it is for School Authorities to decide. They see the matter in all its bearings; they know whether, for instance, the times are ripe; they know the harm caused by a "revivalist" enthusiasm, lasting no longer than a 'flash in the pan': they are much keener than even you on the promotion of God's Kingdom, and are more practical and experienced. Nevertheless, often they look for initiative from the school itself. That initiative and spirit of determination they frequently wait for as a sign and test whether "times

¹ There is also a larger book, "The Catholic Evidence Movement" (6/-) by Rev. H. Browne, S.J. One of the excellent Paulist Press pamphlets (New York) deals with the movement in U.S.A.

The Ampleforth Journal

are ripe." A group of boys, then, might well discuss ways and means, and approach the Authorities, but ever with humble minds, leaving decisions to them.

If the C.E.G. does start at a school, your professors will themselves probably frequent "pitches," for, as I have indicated, it is only in the actual atmosphere of the crowd that it is possible to gain the practical *savoir faire* necessary to supplement the excellent apologetic study you already have at your school.

CHARLOTTE AND EMILY BRONTË*

IN 1847 *Jane Eyre* and *Wuthering Heights* appeared and at once began to attract attention by their power and by the insight displayed by the respective authors, "Currer" and "Ellis Bell." No one knew who the Bells were; we are even told that opinions differed on the sex of Currer Bell; many people searched *Jane Eyre* for a proof or a hint of it. The popularity of the two novels increased until in 1849 a further novel *Shirley* appeared. It was the work of Currer Bell and it was followed in 1853 by *Villette*. By this time the public had learnt a little about the Bells. When they had discovered that Currer Bell was a schoolmistress, living with her father in the parsonage of a remote moorland village in Yorkshire, and that her real name was Charlotte Brontë, her death was announced; apparently her sister Emily or "Ellis Bell" had died in 1848. From the point of view of the public, this was a very short literary career, and the authoress enjoyed no widespread renown in her lifetime.

We now know probably as much as ever will be known about Charlotte and Emily Brontë, and their life and surroundings have made their mark on their novels.

Dreariness seems to have beset the sisters from the start. They lived at Haworth Parsonage. Haworth was then a village in the bleak district at the edge of the moors above Keighley. They were brought up by their father, for their mother had died when they were young; from him they learnt, self-denial and judging by modern standards we might almost accuse their father of want of necessary sympathy. At any rate, the sisters learnt not to reveal themselves to other people. When they had finished school—which they hated—for in spirit they were restless and impatient of restraint—they both became governesses in order to earn money to support their father and to help to pay for their brother's education. This also we know was abhorrent to them; Emily became physically ill, and after filling one or two posts as a teacher and governess, was forced to return

*VI. Form Prize Essay.

The Ampleforth Journal

home owing to lack of health. Charlotte continued her profession, sternly denying herself any relaxation from her hated task.

Finally she was sent abroad with Emily in 1842, as a teacher at a *penionnat* in Brussels. Here the sisters had no one but each other to confide in. The whole system of the establishment, the religion of the people, and the pupils and mistresses themselves must have made a tremendous impression on them. They probably found it intolerable at first; there was no one there who could have much in common with two silent English girls. The dreariness and restriction weighed on their minds. At last they realised that if the world they lived in was devoid of interest, they could at least create a world of the imagination and put into that all the impressions made on their acutely impressionable minds. They had some idea of their literary powers, which they had practised from an early age. Here it was, then, that Charlotte began to build up a store-house of characters. She did not delight in talking to other people but rather her delight was in studying them—watching and wondering what they did in this set of circumstances and analysing their characters. So that when she came to write her first novel she knew human nature in all its aspects. She could, like anyone else, put her characters in varying sets of circumstances, but as she had seen her characters moving in real life and as she knew how they acted and, what is more, why they acted, she could give the creatures of her imagination the bright impulses; that is why they are not puppets but human beings whose actions we can understand and sympathise with. It is, incidentally, the reason why many of the characters are traceable to real people whom Charlotte had the chance of observing and mentally analysing. Some are traceable to Charlotte herself—"Lucy Snowe" in *Villette* or Jane Eyre in the novel of that name.

Emily was not at Brussels as long as Charlotte; she returned home to look after her father when their aunt, Miss Branwell, who was paying for their education, died in 1842. Thus she saw less of society than Charlotte and I do not think, in any case, that she had the same know-

Charlotte and Emily Bronte

ledge of her fellow-beings as her sister or the same interest in humanity to prompt her to study them. The result is that her one novel is in some ways unbalanced; it has power but a power that she cannot always control. This strength is the chief quality of her work and after that, the atmosphere that she unconsciously imbibed in her long, lonely walks over the wind-swept moor. She was more impatient of restraint than Charlotte and had more of the "divine fire." It is a significant fact that Emily surpasses her sister in a realm in which depth of feeling plays a more important part than an insight into the minds of men; the poems that Emily wrote are some of them commonplace, but where they deserve a better description they are of finer quality and spirit than anything that Charlotte ever wrote. Complete liberty of soul was the keynote of her poetry together with a faith in God and no poem shows this better than her *Last Lines*:

'No coward soul is mine
No trembler in the world's storm-troubled sphere,
I see Heaven's glories shine
And faith shines equal, arming me from fear.'

Her novel *Wuthering Heights* perhaps required of her a wider knowledge of mankind than she really possessed, so that to people of nice perceptions it appears brutal and crude and some of the characters, Heathcliff especially, seem mere personifications of hatred and revenge.

But if we consider her lack of experience and literary training and make allowance for it, the book still has its very substantial assets, even though it is apparent in places that she did not subject herself to the same rigid self-discipline as did her sister when she was depicting a character. At times her fierce imagination gets out of control and debases rather too much one of the characters; for instance her contempt for Edgar Linton shows itself too strongly in the latter part of her book and he becomes distorted and inhuman. But all this is evidence of deep feelings, strong and sincere, and these feelings are shared in a less degree by Charlotte. But Charlotte, as I have said, subjected herself to a sterner course of self-discipline than Emily did, with the result that her novels

The Ampleforth Journal

preserve a better balance between forcefulness of narration and truth to life. It is only when she detects signs of moral rotteness that she gives us a glimpse of her hitherto latent power.

There is an incident in *Villette* which has its counterpart in real life. Charlotte or "Lucy Snowe," as she is called in the novel, is taken by a friend to the theatre to see an actress who was, at the time, very famous. This is part of the description that Charlotte gives of her:

"Behold! I found upon her something neither of woman nor of man: in each of her eyes sat a devil. These evil forces bore her through the tragedy, kept up her feeble strength—for she was but a frail creature; and as the action rose and the stir deepened, how wildly they shook her with their passions of the fit! They wrote HELL on her straight, haughty brow. They turned her voice to the note of torment. They writhed her regal face to a demoniac mask. Hate and Murder and Madness incarnate she stood.

It was a marvellous sight: a mighty revelation.

It was a spectacle low, horrible, immoral.

This is only a part of the long, fierce passage in which Charlotte damns someone in whom she detects moral rotteness. A similar description, not so strong, is found, earlier on in the book, of a Mme Zélie St Pierre. Charlotte seems to have the power of reproducing, by mere words, the special way in which a subject was bad. Mme Zélie St Pierre was immoral in a sinister, unobtrusive way and this very impression is conveyed in the description of her. But against no matter whom she inveighs she does not lose control of herself, and this self-command is thus indirectly the cause of the vividness of her characters.

It is the atmosphere of the Brontë Novels and of the very lives of their writers, that will perpetuate the names of these remarkable sisters. *Jane Eyre*, *Shirley* and *Wuthering Heights* are full of the spirit of the county where they spent their most impressionable years. They are perhaps redolent at times of the churchyard and the gloomy parsonage, but the sisters had seen much death and Charlotte feared it.

Charlotte and Emily Brontë

Villette is in a class by itself: it is a greater psychological novel than Charlotte's other two. For this and for its superior construction of plot it deserves fame. Here is Charlotte schooling her mind to regard her soul in its true light. It is not so local in appeal for there are people who do not realise or understand the grim self-suppressing lives led by these sisters in the moorland parsonage. But *Villette* lays claim to everyone's sympathy.

It is the wonderful life and works—not the works alone—that will go down to posterity. Their novels will live on to explain their restless lives to people who might never otherwise have understood them.

J. P. DEWSBERY.

IN MEMORIAM

(2nd Lieut the Hon R. N. Barnewall, 5th Leinster Regt.,
killed in action in France, 1918).

"Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur."

Dear friend! your memory comes back,
Back o'er the long, effacing years,
And ah! my friend, those painful thoughts
That stir my heart too deep for tears
Clutch at my very soul, ah me,
How hard it is to comprehend,
To realise that now thou art
Where pain is o'er, and sorrows end.
That now within those gentle arms
Safe from all harm in peace you lie;
That God hath soothed your every fear,
And wiped the tear from out your eye.
'Tis but as yesterday we passed
Together down the broken trench,
Together braved the hail of death
Amid the sickening battle stench.
Together then we laughed and played
In camp and billet, town and field;
Daily more firm our friendship grew,
Daily by bonds anew 'twas sealed.
How strange to think that you who shared
So many toils and joys with me,
The old familiar "you," should now
Be in that Land of Mystery
Behind the veil; you were so frank,
So open, childlike in your ways,
I scarce can grasp that now lies bare
Life's mystery before your gaze;
That now for you no more lies hid
The secret life beyond the grave;
That open now before you spreads
The knowledge that the sages crave.

In Memoriam

How strange! that you I knew so well,
Who shared your every thought with me,
Should now have left the trivial,
And passed into eternity.
You who a thousand incidents
Call back to mind, the commonplace,
The daily round of petty tasks,
Now stand before God's gracious face!
Little we thought as passed the care-free hours,
With happy laughter and with merry jest,
How close we daily drew to that last day
When you should enter your eternal rest.
Little we thought how low the sands had run
For one of us, the hand of Death so near—
Your laughing eyes in fancy I can see
Again look into mine, that voice I hear,
Those well-known tones, that kindly touch I feel,
And marvel I shall see you ne'er again.
Yet, it is well! For what have you been spared
Of disappointment, bitter grief and pain?
Now in that distant land of peace and joy,
In those far Gardens of the Ever-Blest,
At peace through all eternity you dwell,
In everlasting bliss you take your rest.
So let it be! and yet it might have been
Even I who had to make the journey hence
Into the mighty Infinite Unknown,
To find therein the eternal Recompense.
But you were taken—yea, and I was left,
For your death's mystery was to be no more,
While I—see! still I stand and blindly grope
In darkness on life's tempest-battered shore.
But no! for lo, the darkness is dissolved!
And now within the Halls of Light I stand,
And by God's grace in trusting hope and love,
I wait the end with God's own chosen band.
Dear friend, think of me, sometimes in your joy,
Spare but a moment, intercede for me;

The Ampleforth Journal

See where in penance now my days I pass,
That so, too, I may live eternally ;
Do you then help me by your prayers above,
Still struggling in the toils of pain and sin,
Or if, perchance, not yet have you been freed
From cleansing fires, that haply you may win
In God's good mercy quickly to your place
Of everlasting peace I humbly pray—
And you, when once set free, forget me not,
That I at last may see eternal day !
Perchance it was for this that I was left—
That for your soul there should ascend my prayers,
Until, dear friend, in time I come to you
Beyond this weary life of toil and cares.
In mutual love, then, so let us commune
In spirit, holding out the helping hand
One to the other, till, the journey past,
Together on the shores of life we stand !

BASIL WHELAN. O.S.B.

NOTES

WE congratulate Dom Elphege Hind on his recent sacerdotal silver jubilee. Father Abbot presided at the celebrations at Merthyr Tydvil when a concert preceded the presentation of gifts from the parish over which Dom Elphege has presided for eighteen years.

* * *

DOM ANSELM WILSON, D.D., has recently left Dowlais to take charge of our parish at Leyland, Lancs. His departure after nine years work drew forth many tributes of affection, and many of his parishioners were at the station to bid him farewell. Dom Joseph Dawson has succeeded him as parish priest.

* * *

We are glad to hear that Abbot Burge has now left the nursing home where he went for an operation in March, and is again at work at Grassendale. We wish him a complete recovery as soon as possible. The next number of the JOURNAL will contain his promised account of the School in 1860.

* * *

DOM HUGH DE NORMANVILLE is convalescent after his critical attack of pneumonia after Easter, but it will be some time before he is strong enough to take up his work again.

* * *

THE first Benedictine school in the U.S.A. is to be opened next September at Portsmouth Priory in the Diocese of Providence. The *Providence Visitor* of Jan. 29th devotes three columns to the forthcoming event, and in giving the history of the Portsmouth Priory, deals at length with the ideals and achievements of the educational work done in England by the English Benedictine Congregation :

The Ampleforth Journal

"Benedictine Houses very generally have schools attached to them. The large abbeys of the other congregations in this country have followed this practice. In England, Benedictines regard the education of boys as their chief external work. In its results, both spiritual and intellectual, it is believed that a richer harvest is gathered for Church and Country than by parochial and missionary activities, or in fact than by any other form of work.

"This high ideal of education, and the realization of the rôle that educated Catholics may be fitted to play in a predominantly Protestant country is the explanation of the great place taken in national education in England by Benedictine schools. Those at Downside and Ampleforth are already well known to many Americans. They easily take equal rank in all respects with the great and famous public schools of England, and are known everywhere for the breadth and thoroughness of the education they impart, and for the high standard of the graduates they send into the world. A notable characteristic of these schools is the close and intimate relations that exist between them and all the deeper currents of the national life. Arts and letters, science and industry, the army and navy, and the civil service, now have Catholic names inscribed on their lists, much in excess of the proportion of Catholics to the population of the country. This re-establishment of Catholics in their rightful place among the ruling and guiding forces of the national life is to a considerable extent due to the influence of such schools as we are describing.

THE TEACHING STAFF.

"Benedictine Schools as a rule supply the teaching staff from their own members when they have been long enough established or are large enough to do so. Four members of the Fort Augustus Community are coming over to Portsmouth and at least one will be sent from St Anselm's, Washington, D. C. Besides this, and probably for some time to come, lay teachers will be employed, graduates from American colleges, in so far as they may be needed to meet the scholastic, the athletic, or any other needs of the school.

Notes

"The course will be for six years and preparatory to college. For the first year probably only the lowest two classes will be organised. Boys are normally ready to enter these classes at the ages of twelve and thirteen, respectively, but boys somewhat younger would be received if well prepared.

The charge, covering everything, will be twelve hundred dollars a year. In explanation of this it may be said that the school will aim to equal in every way the standards of the best non-Catholic schools, who are charging as a rule somewhat more than this.

As schools of this type are exclusively for resident pupils day scholars will not be received."

Those responsible for this important development of English Benedictine work may be assured of our interest and prayers for its success.



DURING most of the Easter term it was necessary to divide the church into what was practically two churches, in order to erect scaffolding for the completion of the High Altar. It was no small relief to find the scaffolding and necessary *impedimenta* with their inevitable dust and dirt removed for St Benedict's Day when Father Abbot sang Pontifical High Mass at the completed altar. As we hope before long to publish photographs of the new church, we will not attempt any description now. Although the full beauty of the High Altar will not be properly seen until the whole church is built, that is, until it stands in proper proportion to its permanent sanctuary, yet the effect on entering from the old "Statio" is extraordinarily impressive, and has drawn from visitors expressions which would sound to those who have not seen Sir Giles Scott's design, exaggerated.



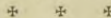
We were extremely glad to welcome the generous donor Mr Francis Gibbons, who arrived with Paul Gibbons for St Benedict's Day, bringing with him the six beautiful bronze candlesticks specially designed for the Altar. We are indeed conscious that Mr Gibbons is—to use Father Abbot's words—

The Ampleforth Journal

"one of the greatest benefactors of our House," and has contributed very greatly to the dignity and beauty of the Liturgy. Many generations of monks and boys will be conscious of their debt of gratitude to Mr Gibbons; indeed, it is not too much to say that far beyond our immediate circle the noble altar which he has enabled us to erect, will exercise an influence on ecclesiastical art.



THE Rood Cross hanging over the Altar, within the arch of the reredos, measures nine feet by six feet; there is a carved figure facing the nave; the figure facing the retro-choir is painted. The general colour scheme is of black and gold. The edges are intricately carved and pierced, the four ends of the cross are foliated and decorated on the one side with the symbols of the four evangelists, on the other with the instruments of the Passion. At present the light from the large window at the back of the altar is too strong, and it is not possible to see from the nave anything but the outline of the cross. But this accidental effect will disappear with the introduction of stained glass, and the counteracting effect of the cross lights from the transepts which remain to be built.



THE following lines from a liturgical article by Father C. C. Martindale, S.J., in the *Catholic Times* of April 16th, will give a better impression of the church and choir than we can do, so we quote it here for those who have not already seen it:

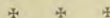
I have just returned from a Holy Week at Ampleforth, where the Liturgy unrolls its splendours so magnificently. It will be long before I forget that noble choir—all that is yet built of the destined abbey-church, doubly an object-lesson since dove-tailed into the well-meaning but oh! how weak Gothic of a past generation. The wonderful dignity of line: the delicate blue-green stone harmonising so exquisitely with a plaster of the faintest golden-pink: the grave economy of ornament making the rich crucifix suspended above the altar so immediately striking as almost to cause you to gasp: the glorious sun that we have been having, falling on the few calm folds of the great chasubles: and the alternating melodies of the choir, and the Alleluia shouts of many scores of strong young voices! It is difficult to think of anything else.

Notes

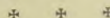
DURING Lent Dom Gregory Swann organised a series of special sermons before Benediction at St Mary's, Helmsley, Father Abbot, Dom Paul Nevill, Dom Augustine Richardson, and Dom Ignatius Miller were the preachers. Many non-Catholics attended, and the chapel finally proved too small for those who wished to be present. Similar activity and interest has been seen at St Chad's, Kirbymoorside during the last few years. Dom Cuthbert Jackson's mission which he hopes to repeat soon, was very successful, and brought many non-Catholics to a better knowledge of the meaning and purpose of the "little church by the moor."



NEW ground has been broken by Dom Joseph Smith who says Mass once a month for the Catholics at Hovingham, at the Worsley Arms. The Brandsby chapel has had to be closed owing to the removal of our old friends Mr W. Fairfax Cholmeley and his family to London. Mass is said at Stearsby where Mr Radcliffe has kindly furnished a chapel in his house.



DOM STEPHEN DAWES has secured land for a church at Keswick where he has said Mass in a hall for some years during the summer months. The number of Catholics at Keswick is increasing, and there are many summer visitors, so that eventually a flourishing parish may grow up in this lakeland centre. Dom Stephen hopes to erect at least a portion of the church as soon as donations enable him to make a start.



A curious find at Byland Abbey is reported. In the course of digging underneath the Chapter-House a small brass figure some four or five inches high was come upon. We are informed that the experts consider this to be, not a monastic relic, but a remnant of an older and deeper Roman settlement, and that the figure is probably an image of Aesculapius.

The Ampleforth Journal

CONSIDERABLE work has been done recently at Rievaulx on the Community buildings, especially in the novitiate or *probatorium*. Incidentally the works establish the accuracy of details given us by Walter Daniel, the monk who assisted St Aelred in his last years of infirmity, in his recently identified "Vita Aelredi" (Jesus College, Cambridge, MS Q.B.7, printed by Professor Powicke in Bulletin of the John Rylands Library vol vi, No. 3, 1921, and No. 4, 1922). Walter Daniel records that St Aelred, adopting a custom of his master and friend, St Bernard, constructed a bath (*casella testea*) in the floor, and there, when Master of Novices, he mortified himself by long immersions and prayer. The recent works have revealed this trough or bath near the entrance of the novitiate. The sides are constructed of fine red tiles laid flat upon each other. The water now flows in and out by the old channels which have been cleared. Readers of this "Vita" will find an excellent story quoted by Daniel from local tradition concerning the remarkable cure by St Aelred of a young man who had swallowed a frog while drinking. It is best kept in its original Latin! "*Obviam sibi habuit adulescentem dissentium ante et retro et tergo sidelicet et ventre horribiliter tumidum . . .*" Professor Powicke has shown that the "Vita" by Walter Daniel is really the source used and summarised by John of Tynemouth in his "*Sanctilogium Angliae*" and also by the author of Bodlean MS 240 written at Bury St Edmunds in 1377. The similarity between this MS and Capgrave's "Life" based on John of Tynemouth's material, caused the Bollandists to think that Capgrave's "Life" was a summary of the Life of St Aelred written by Walter Daniel of Rievaulx. Prof Powicke has shown the importance to the biographers of St Aelred of this MS, which has hitherto escaped notice.

* * *

THE Rainfall Chart in the Cloisters begun in 1900 has now no room for further entries. We have asked our Meteorologists and Mathematicians to compile a few significant

Notes

statistics from the records of the last quarter of a century, and they have reported as follows:

"Taking the average for twenty-five years the wettest month is August with 3.06 ins, December being next with 2.88 ins: the driest month is June with 1.73 ins, September being a close second with 1.74 ins: the average for the year is 27.37 ins.

Taking the average for fifteen years the month with most wet days is December with 20 days, and the month with least wet days is June with 12 days: the average number of wet days in the year is 196, and in the month is 16.

The wettest year for twenty-five years was 1912 with 34.94 ins distributed over 217 days, and the wettest month was October 1903, with 7.67 ins, the number of wet days not being recorded. During the same period the driest year was 1921, with 19.23 ins over 178 days, and the driest month was June, 1925, with .08 ins on one day."

* * *

THE LIBRARIAN has received from Abbot Cummins a valuable first edition of Fitzgerald's "Omar Khayyam," and from his brother Mr George B. Cummins a richly bound copy of five volumes of Macaulay's "History of England," presented to the donor by the Incorporated Law Society; and from Dom Cuthbert Almond a number of valuable art volumes. An anonymous donor has given a set of Mr Bernard Shaw's works. For all these additions to our library we are most grateful.

* * *

WE offer congratulations to Dom Bernard McElligott, the Choirmaster, on his election to the Presidency of the *Music Masters Association* at their general meeting in January, 1926. The term of office will be one year. The object of the Association is to stimulate music in the Public Schools; and its organisation is parallel to that of the *Science Masters Association*. The Secretary is Dr. R. S. Thatcher of Charterhouse. Meetings have been held in the Public Schools themselves—at Eton, and Harrow; also at London University and Oxford. Dom Bernard's nomination is a compliment to Ampleforth also. We wish him all success in his activities with the Association.

NOTICES OF BOOKS

The Life and Times of Bishop Ullathorne, 1806-1889. By Dom CUTHBERT BUTLER, in two volumes. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne), 25/-.

The history of the Catholic Church in the nineteenth century has been written from many points of view and notably in the lives of Cardinals Wiseman, Manning, Newman and Vaughan. Hence it may be objected that there is nothing new in the book before us, and in one sense this is partly true, as it must be true of most books dealing with the same subject or period of history. It will be rather a rare thing for a writer to unearth documents which have long lain unknown or unread, in dealing with a subject which has already received considerable and careful attention. On the other hand the subjective element in men's appreciation of the same characters or events is something very real indeed (as perhaps they will best realise, who have served on a jury or been present at the tractatus held before the election of an Abbot), and we can only hope to get an adequate view of the past when we have seen it presented from many points of view. It is therefore a great pleasure to welcome one more contribution to this most critical period of English Church History from the pen of so notable a scholar as Abbot Butler. The part played by the great Benedictine Bishop, if not externally the most conspicuous, as purple is less brilliant than scarlet, has nevertheless had a very great influence in forming the English Catholicism of the present day. "After sixty years it can be said that English Catholicism has not undergone any radical transformation; the stamp of Manning, Faber, Ward has told, but the old stock of English and Irish Catholicism, fire-tried in the long years of persecution and penal laws, has proved itself the strongest and has maintained itself in its essential characteristics, and has come out 'dominant', present day Catholicism is more 'Ullathorne' than 'Manning'." p. 311. Hence it was very fitting that the story should be told again round the life of Bishop Ullathorne from a Benedictine point of view. Like all others it will have its strong as well as its weak points, a keenness of vision for this and a dulness for that; and some new relations will appear which have hitherto escaped notice.

One of the most interesting features of the book is the manner in which the author has analysed the causes and effects of what may humorously, yet with much reason, be termed the "convert plague." (the reviewer is himself a convert!). Even in these days we still hear of the distinction between "Catholics" and "Converts," and though the differences of mentality are probably no longer so divergent as they were in the middle of the nineteenth century, there must obviously remain always a difference between those who have been brought up within and those without the Church. It is a remarkable thing, as Abbot Butler points out, that the English Benedictine Congregation remained so long free from the "plague." Nevertheless,

Notices of Books

all the monasteries have fallen victims in the last twenty or thirty years, and the subject is one well worthy of careful study. The non-Catholic takes everything for granted as he has always known it in his school or parish church, very much as a Londoner treats the great metropolis. He is completely satisfied and very naturally resents the criticism of newcomers; if they are not satisfied, let them go elsewhere. The convert, from the very nature of a conversion, has been obliged to make a mental picture of the Catholic Church before his reception; his impression will generally have come from Holy Scripture, history, and Catholic writings. It is "a glorious Church not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but . . . without blemish." It is a vision of "the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." It is this ideal Church which is at last believed to exist in the Catholic, apostolic Roman Church. That is the act of faith. But the convert's real appreciation of the living system of the Church can only come by years of Catholic life in a Catholic atmosphere, and this is precisely when the ideal may come into conflict with the concrete. The convert, frequently a vigorous soul, especially in the earlier years, will never make sufficient allowance for human weakness. The more external phase of the Church's spiritual life, viz., the liturgical, will frequently be more attractive than the purely internal or ascetic; and if he has had the liturgy performed with dignity in some of the "misfortune" to see the liturgy performed with dignity in some great cathedral or Abbey Church, he will realise, but slowly the difficulties under which many a smaller church has to labour. The quaint, singing performances whether of hymns, the Kyrie, Gloria, etc., during a Low Mass, which still survive both in England and abroad even in Benedictine Churches, will probably be a puzzle to his dying day! *De gustibus non est disputandum.* And the convert finds that a hard prohibition. The difficulty of course really lies in the fact that the convert's ideal is often not wholly wrong, but even in part the right one according to the official books and antiquity. But the causes which lead to liturgical decadence are hard to discover, and the convert will probably detect only the most superficial one, viz. sloth. After a century of the Church's second Spring we can begin to understand the indignation of the old Catholics at the innovations of the converts. The Low Mass had grown sacred with the memories of persecution times, and may their feelings have been very different from those of the Christians of the fourth century who had worshipped many years in the catacombs and who lived to witness the great liturgical developments in the new churches of Constantinople? Thus it will always be. The new is born at the expense of the old, and the graftings will sap the life of the old tree. The new shoots will have to learn this in their turn, but is sufficient allowance always made by the older branches? The waywardness, self-confidence, pride and omniscience of the convert will be extremely irritating, but what soul after years of prayer, meditation and the sacraments will deny that the virtues of humility

The Ampleforth Journal

and obedience are but slowly acquired? Can we expect to find them fully developed in a convert? *nisi per miraculum*? The most difficult thing for any soul to realise (St. Catherine of Siena is the patron of converts in this respect) is that the ideal, good and desirable in itself, is not always the thing willed by God for us at the present moment. What faith was needed to see in the Church of the fourteenth century "a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing" 'It is only when, like St. Catharine, a soul has knelt at the foot of the Cross and learnt that the highest ideal is the surrender of all of them to the will of God, that peace comes—' *semelipsum exinanivit*.' But this is a perfection to be looked for at the end of life, hardly at the beginning.

One other feature of the book is the manner in which the case of Archbishop Errington and the Westminster succession is dealt with. Would it be too much to say that the general impression left by former records was that Archbishop Errington was an utterly impossible man very providentially removed from leadership in the new English hierarchy? A perusal of chapter X with the memorial of Dr. Frederick Rymer printed at the end will enable many readers to come to a more just appreciation both of the Archbishop's character and the whole contest. It is one of those tragedies wherein two extremely good souls come into conflict. And the fault lay with Archbishop Errington in being kind against his own judgment, "moved with wicked pity for the old friendship he had with the man." He was quite conscious of the incompatibility of Cardinal Wiseman's character with his own, and shrank from undertaking so important a work, which could not fail to accentuate those difficulties. However, when certain clear agreements had been come to between them, which seemed to set both men running in parallel and not opposite courses, still with misgiving, Archbishop Errington accepted the position as Coadjutor with right of succession to the See of Westminster. The subsequent conflict is painful. Yet few will not sympathise with Archbishop Errington even when indulging in that vice (so peculiarly associated with converts!) the vice of intransigence. He was a man so transparently honest, one indeed in whom there was no guile, and hence exceedingly lovable for his very bluntness. One leaves the case with the feeling that pity is indeed sometimes 'wicked' and that the mosaic precept will never be obsolete: "Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together."

In conclusion we can only recommend this excellent book to all our readers. Someone has said that a son ought to be a better man than his father, because he has not only his father's virtues to imitate, but also his father's mistakes to avoid. Abbot Butler has pointed out both with equal frankness and we thank him for it.

G.S.

Notices of Books

A Map of Prayer. By the Rev. R. H. J. Steuart, s.j. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 1026.

This is a most useful booklet, for it gives the reader a view of prayer as a whole instead of fastening his eyes upon one form of prayer to the exclusion of others. A soul must pray as it can; and it will advance only when it has found the kind of prayer suitable to it.

The devout soul has here a reliable map of the different roads that lead to Jerusalem, and by studying it he will be able to fix the route by which he can travel safely and quickly to his end.

The Ministry of Reconciliation. By ROBERT EATON, Priest of the Birmingham Oratory. (Sands & Co.) 2s. 6d.

This little book contains sixteen chapters of very useful matter. First it teaches the penitent to regard this Sacrament as one of reconciliation and as a proof of God's mercy and love for His frail children; it shows how to develop the sense of sin and the spirit of humble and truthful self-accusation; then gives practical instructions on the examination of conscience, the confession of sins, and contrition. The common faults in confession are well set forth, and the last chapter gives a useful method of confession.

The weekly or monthly confession can become merely a duty of routine, or a real help to humility of heart and purity of conscience. This book, if carefully read, will make regular confession a real sanctifying force which will become ever more valued and loved.

A Short Gospel Dictionary. By the Rev. C. C. O'CONNOR. (Sands & Co.) 2s. 6d.

It is difficult to suggest another title for this book, though the term Dictionary is misleading. In 148 pages the author discourses very clearly on fifty-one different words or subjects connected with the Gospels, and these are arranged in alphabetical order. Several subjects develop into quite interesting articles and occupy from ten to twenty pages. It should prove a helpful book of notes on some things in the Gospels. We cannot help refraining from quoting an obvious misprint in the preface: "In regard to all matters concerning the Holy Scriptures the notice of priests and all who know Latin, the excellent monthly 'Verbum Domini' issued by the Pontifical Biblical Institute, Rome, Rome has long had a reputation for concealing the Scriptures, but it is not usually so frankly admitted by popist priests!"

G.S.

The Catholic Art Review. 13 Maple Street, London W1. 3s.

ALL Catholics who are interested in art will welcome the appearance of a Catholic art review, to be published six times a year. It contains

The Ampleforth Journal

not only articles by English writers but also two articles in French by Georges Desvallières and Professor Fortunat Strowski. The article by Desvallières is so excellent that it might well have occupied the first place in the first issue as indicating the lines upon which a Catholic art review should be run. He is so far from condemning modern art that he finds much of true religious spirit in Claude Monet and acknowledges the debt that we owe them. It would of course be fatal to the success of a Catholic art review not to recognise that the secular art produced in the last half century, whether by Catholic or non-Catholic, is to be reckoned with the best of past ages. For this reason it is well to find an article by Cathal Euri on El Greco, the most "modern" of the classic painters and one of the important influences on art to-day. The reproductions are good and some are printed on detached leaves so that they may be of use for those who wish to keep them by them for study.

The Foreword implies that the Review is confined to Catholic art, i.e. that it is a Catholic-Art Review and not a Catholic Art-Review. This seems to us a pity as it begs the whole question of the relations between art and religion. The first article inclines to the belief that all great art is Catholic—an opinion which many good Catholics could not share.

The Life of the Venerable Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
By CECIL KERR. (Longmans, Green & Co. Ltd.) 1926, pp ix + 179, 10s. 6d.

THOSE who love to read of the sufferings of our forefathers for the Catholic Faith will find in this work a delightful account of one who, though he was never executed for his religion, is justly ranked among the English Martyrs. The interest of his short life from the Catholic standpoint lies entirely in its last ten years, which were spent in imprisonment, and which therefore occupy necessarily the greater part of this volume. Something is however said of the first twenty-eight years sufficient to give due proportion to the whole, and the author gives some interesting details of the Cambridge University curriculum in Howard's day. His conversion is described and made more vivid by a quite fitting application of Francis Thompson's poem "The Hound of Heaven." But the chief interest of the book is the story of prison life during nearly eleven years, and Venerable Howard's death at the end, of which a beautiful account is quoted from the manuscript life written by the Duke of Norfolk in 1858.

The final chapter on the life of Anne, Countess of Arundel, after her husband's death is by no means a mere appendix and provides an excellent conclusion giving unity and satisfaction to the rest of the work.

We should however note two apparent mistakes in regard to dates. On page 39, the year 1589, when "all London was ringing with the

Notices of Books

name of Edmund Campion," is given as "the turning point of Philip's life," was not the examination of Blessed Edmund Campion in the year 1581? Again on page 91, we suggest that the date of the two inscriptions on the wall of Philip's prison should be 1587, not 1577.

The printing and general production of this book are excellent, and we recommend it to Catholic readers and others.

D.M.R.

Mère Marie Eugénie Milletet de Brou. Foundress of the Assumption Nuns. By ALICE, LADY LOVAT. (Sands) 16s.

THIS biography exhibits with singular clearness the workings of Divine Providence through intractable agents and strange means. As in the life of St S. M. Barat and Cornelia Connelly, we find in the life of Mère Eugénie—of whom Mgr Dupanloup said that there was not another woman in France who understood education like Mère Marie Eugénie de Jésus—an unsought and repugnant vocation, fostered by the arbitrary direction of a confessor, and the constitutions of a Religious Congregation preserving the divinely infused spirit of the foundress in face of the opposing judgment and eventual persecution of a self-imposed ecclesiastical authority. The part played by the Abbé Combalot whom his Archbishop—a personal friend—described as "an enthusiast devoid of common-sense," his tyrannical pursuit of vocations to the new institute, his diverse constitutions drawn up by one who was admittedly ignorant of the practical side of community life, and even confessed his "changeableness on subjects which should by this time be stamped upon my soul," would have wrecked any undertaking not the work of God. In contrast the cool and clear judgment, of Mlle Brou, her deliberate preparation to acquire the qualifications for the immense and undesired task of forming a new Congregation for the immense and undesired task in whose prudence, as she told him, she had less confidence than in her own, provide a striking example of faith in the over-ruling power of Providence by a soul that had passed through the temptations of doubt. The personality of Mère Marie is, at least in these pages, elusive. But then the note of her spirituality was "silent abandonment of self, the silence of my nature, constant silence in order to learn." Yet a priest who knew her well notes with the greatest power of degree "the most peaceful self-possession which aims not primarily at producing religious vocations but Christian members of society, its successful assertion and discharge of the obligation to the Divine Office specially, and to the traditional duties and usages of religious life, are well traced through the crises of development from the heart of the Foundress to their realisation in the Constitutions approved at Rome in 1867.

The Ampleforth Journal

The letters from Paris in 1879 are documents for historians. The spread of the institute is illustrated by excellent photographs of its convents. There are some twelve misprints and occasionally the turn of a sentence preserves too closely the French idiom of its source, e.g. "it requires to have been orphaned to realize . . ." p. 340. The book is a solid and interesting addition to the history of modern religious institutes and Catholic educational achievements.

J.L.C.

My Wonder World. A Nature-lover's Paradise. By SISTER M. EMMA-
MANUEL, O.S.B. (Heffer & Sons), 7s. 6d.

" . . . NOR must we tread, unheeding, the fairy landscape beneath our feet." This is the lesson of the frontispiece, a teaching that has evidently been the guide and inspiration of the author. Many lovers of nature who go to search out her gracious secrets must needs stray far and wide in their quest: what then must be their admiration at the cunning of Sr M. Emmanuel to whom the narrow precincts of convent enclosure—her little Paradise—have yielded up endless wealth of interests in the habits of God's small innocent creatures? Her appreciation of trees and flowers goes further, no weeds are mean to her, and she would make them a garden in which to manifest their beauty. The story of the bees is the best thing in the book. Written in a simple style "*My Wonder World*" should attract the attention of children: indeed the dedication is to them. Grown-ups too may profit by this unveiling of the "fairy landscape" which by reason of its very meanness may have escaped them. The decorations by A.C.D. are pleasing.

L.B.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of the following:
Beaumont Review (2), *Ratcliffian*, *Ushaw Magazine*, *Neo-cassarian* (2), *Georgian Anselmian*, *Journal of the H.A.C.* (2), *Pocklingtonian*, *Dovorian*, *Pax*, *R.F.C. Magazine*, *R.M.C. Magazine*, *St Augustine's Abbey School Magazine*, *Edmundian*, *Seabergian* (2), *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *Dunelmian*, *Pauline*, *Denstonian*.

PART II
THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials for the Easter term were as follows :

Head Monitor	P. H. Whitfield
Captain of Games	D. E. Walker
Monitors	P. H. Whitfield, L. I. C. Pearson, W. H. Lawson, D. E. Walker, J. C. Tucker, A. J. Macdonald, G. H. March-Phillips, T. Ahern, J. Marnan, N. J. Chambers, E. W. Whitfield, R. A. Rapp, D. R. Morgan, J. H. Alley
Master of Hounds	P. H. Whitfield
First Whip	J. C. Riddell
Hunt Committee	P. H. Whitfield, J. H. Nelson, W. Stirling
Captains of the Football Sets—	
1st Set—	D. E. Walker and W. H. Lawson
2nd Set—	B. J. Murphy and J. C. Riddell
3rd Set—	P. J. de Guingand and P. C. Tweedie
4th Set—	N. de Guingand and E. N. Prescott
5th Set—	C. J. Maxwell-Stuart and J. G. Dalglish
6th Set—	P. A. Dawes and F. J. Coverdale
Librarians, Upper Library	P. F. Broderick, K. A. Rapp, R. H. Wright
Librarians, Middle Library	D. Humphrey, H. Blake
Librarians, Lower Library	N. G. Glynn, A. J. Appleton

* * *

THE following boys left us in December : A. L. Ainscough,
M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes, J. M. Hay.

* * *

THE following boys entered the School in January : J. M.
Foley, M. C. Waddilove, A. R. Nolan.

* * *

WE were glad to welcome to the School staff last term Mr
Laurence E. Eyres, M.A. (Oxon.), who did not come among
us quite as a stranger. Many of the Community have known
Mr Eyres at Oxford, where he frequently visited our House of
Studies. Mr Eyres has had experience as a classical master at
Shrewsbury and St Edward's School, Oxford, and before

School Notes

joining us was House Master at Talbot House, St. Edmunds,
Ware. He has already shewn his interest in various of the
School societies, to which he has read papers that were much
appreciated. We hope that he will long find interest and
happiness in his work here.

* * *

WE offer sincere congratulations to L. I. C. Pearson who has
had the distinction of winning the senior open Foundation
Scholarship in Classics at Trinity College, Oxford. Those who
have known his work here expect that he will gain further distinction
for himself and his school during his Oxford career.

* * *

THE health of the School during the term must be considered
to have been satisfactory, if we compare it with last year,
or with that of other schools this year. Little beyond incon-
venience was caused by the very mild German Measles which
ran its course ; the Choirmaster may perhaps consider that
it was rather worse than an inconvenience. Fortunately almost
all the victims were well enough to leave on Easter Tuesday.

* * *

THE Easter Retreat was given by Father Martindale, S.J.,
His conferences were much appreciated by all who had the
privilege of hearing them.

* * *

FOR some time past it has been known that we are to have a
new ground on which to play Rugby matches. A large site
has been carved out of the large meadow to the west of the
cricket ground, sufficient to form a football field and running
track. From this spot on February 1st sounds as of passing
aeroplanes began to arise and disturb the quiet of our study
hours. Familiar as we now are to such, we do not often hear
then in front of the School, and large numbers were attracted

The Ampleforth Journal

to watch the strenuous efforts of two five-ton motor tractors ploughing up the ground and transporting vast masses of soil. After a few days experimenting with these tractors and self-loading "grubbers," it was decided that the ground was too heavy, and work was continued in the more primitive way, with spade and trolley. The levelling is proceeding apace.

* * *

ON February 7th the Stonyhurst XV were expected, but the Rugby match was unavoidably scratched. A performance in the theatre which had been arranged for the entertainment of our opponents was nevertheless given, and much appreciated by the School.

* * *

FEBRUARY 15th, SHROVE Monday, was a whole holiday. The weather was bitter and stormy, but many braved it and went hunting on Scawton Moor. In the evening the Cinema authorities descended from the level of classical drama, and in the spirit of Carnival, allowed us to see Harold Lloyd in "Safety Last." Other films shown this term were "The Three Musketeers," "The Miracle of the Wolves," "Robin Hood."

* * *

ON MARCH 8th, Captain Knight, M.C., F.R.P.S., M.B.O.V., gave the School a lantern and cinema lecture entitled "Wild Life on the Wing." Ornithology, as studied in books at least, is not a subject of universal or lasting appeal, but when one has spent hours, and even days in the tree-tops watching the family life of the birds and photographing them, it is another matter altogether. Captain Knight showed some slides, a film of falconry, and a film showing the life of a family of sparrowhawks from the time of hatching to the first flight. These wonderful film photographs, taken at a height of some forty feet, and during a period of several days' watching, were irresistible in their vividness and the obvious trouble which had been taken to secure them. We are most grateful to Captain Knight for showing us what few men are able to show, and for his lively and interesting lecture.

School Notes

FOOTBALL becoming impossible towards the end of the term, sports practice began, and this time-honoured event was held on Palm Sunday and the following days. A report of the several events will be found elsewhere. On Easter Sunday, there being no match against the Old Boys, tournaments were arranged in tennis, racquets and golf. Many of the Community and School took part in these, and the day's sport though of an unusual kind, was extremely enjoyable.

* * *

PROFESSOR ORMEROD, of Leeds University, lectured to an interested audience on February 17th. He had a set of slides taken largely from vase paintings, which showed all kinds of slight technical differences in their methods. There are not many subjects in which a lecturer can dare to be technical before a School audience, but Professor Ormerod's subject was undoubtedly a suitable one. Indeed it is the technicalities that make a subject of this kind interesting; and Professor Ormerod's lecture was an admirable introduction because he gave the facts and left it to his audience to form their theories.

* * *

THE GOLF CLUB.—Ampleforth had its share of the reasonable weather last winter, but, apart from the snow, the Golf Course was reasonably dry and the Golf Club had a successful season. Towards the end of last term the weather was ideal, and it was possible to get the course into very good condition, and many enjoyable rounds were played. The competition for the cup was held on Passion Sunday, and resulted in a win for H. N. Grattan-Doyle, whose card was 50-9=41. We congratulate him on his success. An outing was held as usual at Fulford each term, and as usual they were very popular. The prize winners on these occasions were Stenson, Fattorini, King, and Roche. Also, as usual, the club is indebted to Mr H. C. Greenwood for much of the enjoyment of these two days. On Easter Sunday a tournament, open to the Upper School, was arranged. No handicaps were allowed,

The Ampleforth Journal

and the Captain of Games had to arrange partners among players of very variable calibre. This he did with marked success, and Dom Illyd and P. Broderick returned the best card.

* * *

A very interesting paper on the League of Nations was read to the Historical Society by Mr W. Smith. A heated discussion followed and the lecturer proved how fully he had thought out and studied the theoretical and practical problems that are arising in the course of the League's work. We hope that so able a lecturer in this vital subject will soon develop his subject before a larger audience. Mr Smith confessed himself pleased with the way in which his points were taken up and debated; so we hope that he will satisfy our desire for "more."

* * *

The School staff was constituted as follows:

Dom Paul Nevill, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Illyd Williams	Dom Martin Rochford, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Adreid Perring
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	Dom Lawrence Bévenot, B.A.
Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	Dom Vincent Unsworth
Dom John Maddox	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Antony Spiller
Dom Sylvester Fryer	
L. E. Eyres, Esq, M.A.	
H. G. Perry, Esq, B.A., F.R.C.O. (Piano)	
W. H. Cass, Esq, A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. (Violin)	
J. Groves Esq. (Violoncello)	
J. F. Porter, Esq, O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)	
Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards)	
Nurse Meyer (Matron)	
Nurse Wreford.	

CHOIR NOTES

THE traditional Holy Week music this year had an arduous and ultimately successful struggle against German Measles. Eight trebles were away from the Choir on Palm Sunday, in a small choir is an almost decisive handicap. However, Gibbons' "Hosanna Filio David," Palestrina's Mass "Aeterna Christi Munera," and the Vittoria Passion were sung as usual. The absentees struggled back in various stages of convalescence during the week, and the rest of the music was sung in full, except that the School did not come into Tenebrae on Wednesday evening; this was consequently sung in Plainsong. The Ingegneri Responses wear well, and those by Croce and Vadiana sung on Thursday evening seem as fresh as ever. The Byrd Passion on Good Friday again sounded well in the new Choir behind the Altar; and in the Palestrina "Impropria" the experiment was tried of giving the Responses of Chorus II to a quartet of men's voices. This proved a success, the four voices affording a good contrast to the full choir of Chorus I. On Easter Sunday, Byrd's Mass for five voices was sung, with Palestrina's five-voice "Exultate Deo" at the Offertory. In the evening the whole school sang "O Filii et Filiae" to the tune of the Cologne Hymn, with its rousing "Alleluia" refrain. The choir evidently have the faculty of rising above difficulties, and much good work was done by I. Mackenzie, G. A. Bevan and P. E. L. Fellowes, who led the trebles.

SEA SHANTIES.

On February 16th, Sir Richard Terry spoke to us on the subject of Sea Shanties. It is a "precious" mind (we were told) which dares to derive the word "shanty" from the French *chanter*. Sung in chorus by the crew to the rhythm of their work up aloft or on deck, these fine shanties are not to be classed with the sentimental "billow-wave" ballad of the folk ashore. Much depended on the soloist or shanty-man whose duty it was to extemporise the countless verses; just occasionally at the expense of politeness. The editor of these verses has consequently needed prudence.

The Ampleforth Journal

While we sang the choruses, Sir Richard did the shantyman for us, Portsmouth accent and all. After his entertaining and stimulating lecture, at his own request he was "heckled."

We look forward to the publication of his second volume of shanties.

A VIOLIN RECITAL

The violin recital by Mr J. P. Sheridan on March 17th was memorable for the quality which it ensured when first class technique and a really fine instrument come together. We enjoyed three of Mr Sheridan's own works, and the programme included a Sonata of Corelli, Cyril Scott's charming lullaby, and a Waltz of Weber's, which was irresistible and had to be repeated. To the piano accompaniment by Mrs J. P. Sheridan we owe much of the pleasure of the evening.

LECTURES

MR HILAIRE BELLOC

IT is a commonplace of criticism to speak of Mr Belloc's lucidity of style. His lecture to the School on March 14th displayed that quality as strikingly as the best of his prose displays it. His subject was "Catholics and the reading of history," and his main point was the fundamental cleavage of opinion created among historical writers by sympathy or antipathy to the Catholic Church. Facts, things which actually took place, are one thing, and their interpretation, the assignment of their causes or appraisal of their significance, is another. This last is History. Mr Belloc showed by numerous instances how the fact is often correctly stated but wrongly explained, and how such false, if unconscious, interpretations themselves pass into the domain of accepted facts. Mr Belloc's exposition of critical method was in itself most illuminating, and we thank him for an unusually stimulating and important lecture.

"AS YOU LIKE IT"

The notice of this, the last though not, we hope, the ultimate effort of the Fifth Form Players, is late. The actual production took place at the end of the Christmas Term. We admit our slowness, but we do not apologise for it, and if the F.F.P. do come our tardy pen to chide, we shall explain that since their show we have been trying to adjust our emotions. It was done in what (we believe) was described as modern dress, and this presumably covered the Victorian gentleman (Shea) in frock coat and gardenia who appeared in Act I as the usurping Duke. A succession of Boy-Scout and Eton-cropped Rosalinds startled the imagination like Banquo's eight kings, and there was apparently a charming little nine hole course in Arden forest, for Jacques (Williamson) in a circle of banished and blasé lords in "sporting" kit, removed his pipe from his mouth and his hands from the pockets of his "plus fours" to deliver (very well) the Seven Ages of Man. If the atmosphere was rather like that of "The Man who was Thursday," the fault was undoubtedly Shakespeare's, for, after all, if he did give his little play the title it bears, he cannot quarrel with anybody who comes along and says "Very well; I like it like this."

We congratulate the Fifth Form Players on their enterprise. It was most entertaining, and it is dull always to drive our cars along in the ruts made by other people. Moreover the thought arises that Shakespeare's company at the Globe in 1599 probably played this piece through in the doublet and hose of the period. Let us have another of these admirable "Community Players" productions, Fifth Form Players, but next time let there be appointed a strong-minded Wardrobe-Master who will cast a ruthless eye upon the waistcoats of Potentates.

SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY.

THE minutes of Mr Harrigan who was elected Secretary for the session reveal yet another triumph for Conservatism. A progressive party has always found it difficult to hold its own in the House; and though the electors returned the Radical Mr Wright as leader of the government, and Mr Walker leader of the opposition, they did not stand by their votes. In fact Mr Wright's party fell from power after the second debate.

Party feeling ran high; the government and the opposition would sometimes appear to be arguing at cross purposes; the agitators of the Fascists would let loose their angry tongues; and the struggling remnant of Radicalism eventually found itself helpless before the almost unwieldy numbers of Conservatism—that sect which has always been able to pull through because of its reputation for honesty.

The following three debates were held:

Moved by Mr Wright's government:

"That the British Empire is doomed."

"That the State should control neither prices nor industries."

Moved by Mr Walker's government:

"That Art is decaying."

The government made a sensational start by prophesying the doom of the British Empire; and by this piece of cynicism they unfortunately conveyed the impression that they were a party of Bolshevik or Nihilistic principles. No principles could have been further removed from their inclinations; but however much sympathy Mr Wright may have deserved as leader of a minority government, he was continually fighting against the accepted feeling of prejudice that because he was neither a Fascist nor a Conservative, he must be a dangerous and dishonest Communist. Mr Wright, in spite of the evident effort of his delivery, is an interesting speaker, in that he always has a theory to propound; and he is a good speaker in so far as his theories are relevant and cannot easily be contradicted; unfortunately they were not always understood.

The Ampleforth Journal

It is naturally harder to characterise an opposition, whose policy is obliged to be negative; but when Mr Walker's party became the government, they showed a slightly jocular cynicism when they complained that Art was decaying, if we are to suppose that the views of the leader were the views of the party. Mr Walker had returned to favour after his retirement of the previous session. Though a little inclined to be dogmatic, he could always be relied upon for a well delivered and well thought out speech; he especially excelled as a destructive critic, and his distrust was usually more convincing than his trustfulness.

Mr Wright possessed a Fidas Achates in Mr Pearson, if we can imagine an Achates who was the stormy petrel of the Ausonian voyage. For Mr Pearson was "ever a fighter" and he loves to turn upon his foes with figurative banderillos stuck in his person. But for all his uncompromising mien he is a logical and telling speaker, who has to be reckoned with.

Amongst the members of Mr Wright's government, Mr Shea was prominent as a relevant humourist and Mr Turville-Petre as an unflinching democrat.

Mr MacDonald and Mr Marnan were two regular speakers on the opposition side. The former always made his points clearly, though his line of argument did not always appear conclusive; the latter put his faith in pure contradiction, an oratorical method which can sometimes be quite successful.

Of the Fascisti, Mr Collins was on one occasion completely carried away by the fierceness of his party spirit! Mr Bayliff was more consistently to the point, especially in the debate on the British Empire where he met the government's arguments, instead of arguing along different lines. Amongst other speakers, Mr Whitfield, a former leader of the House, recalled the House to the consideration of facts in the debate on State control of industries; whilst beside the emphatic argument of Mr Cagiati and Mr Stapleton, the plaintive style of Mr Chambers and Mr Tucker stood out in sharp contrast.

Two literary papers were given to the society: one by Mr Eyres on "Kenneth Grahame," the other by Mr Dewsbery

Senior Literary and Debating Society

on "W. H. Hudson." Mr Eyres' plea for Kenneth Grahame was made by an appreciative survey of the author's works, but especially by reading extracts from them; and his paper brought them to the notice of the society in such a pleasant way that they wanted him to read more. Mr Dewsbery, in his paper on W. H. Hudson, managed successfully the difficult task of giving his audience a really comprehensive view of Hudson's works without becoming diffuse, and the still more difficult task of mentioning the Hyde Park Memorial with neither heat nor facetiousness.

SCHOOL SOCIETIES

THE GIFFORD SOCIETY

The following Papers were read during the term: Archbishop Gifford by the Chairman, Dom Leo: Greece by R. C. Fuller: The Siege of Sebastopol by H. Y. Anderson. Dom Martin visited us and read a paper on Herodotus. At the last meeting the chairman expressed the pleasure the Society felt on the distinction gained at Oxford by its Secretary Mr Pearson. The Headmaster promised a paper on Mediaeval Communes, but was unfortunately prevented from reading it. We look forward to hearing it next autumn.

THE MEDIAEVALISTS

GREAT zeal was displayed by the members of this society last term, and the motion, passed some time ago, in favour of weekly instead of fortnightly meetings has been fully justified.

The Papers were as follows:

Clugny	The President
Some Famous Battles	Mr. Stenson
Mauritius	Mr. Rowan
The Retreat from Moscow	Mr. Carroll
Sir Christopher Wren	Mr. Bayliff
St Benedict	Dom Dunstan
Arms and Armour of the Middle Ages	Mr. Bryanton-Slater
Venice	Mr. Bonington
Napoleon	Mr. Stenson

J.A.H.S.

The following new members were elected during last term: R. H. Grattan-Doyle, M. S. Petre, and R. P. Cave.

To the regret of the Society, Dom Aelred has found it necessary to resign the position of President, in order to give himself more fully to our superior, if no more important contemporary, the Mediaevalists. The labours of President have been taken on by Dom Martin, but Dom Aelred yielded to the entreaty of the members not to separate himself

School Societies

entirely from them, and accepted the position of Vice-President. In spite of the absence of two members throughout the term, and the continual ravages of sickness of various kinds, weekly meetings were held, and the session has been full and good. Below will be found the list of meetings, seven of which were lantern lectures. We have to thank Dom Dunstan especially for offering to lecture on St Joan, and so not only giving us an excellent evening, but enabling us to carry out a full programme of meetings.

Jan 28	The Murder of Sir E. Berry-Godfrey	Dom Aelred
Feb 4	The Development of the Liturgy	Dom Gregory
Feb 11	*The Spanish Armada	G. Drummond
Feb 18	*Italy in the Great War	P. Bretherton
Feb 25	*St. Joan of Arc	Dom Dunstan
Mar 4	*Christopher Columbus	J. Blake
Mar 11	*Lourdes	F. Tong
Mar 18	*Cavaliers and Roundheads	I. G. Greenless
Mar 25	The Piast Dynasty in Poland	C. J. Potocki
April 5	*Oxford and its History	Dom Laurence
	*Lantern Lecture	

SCIENTIFIC CLUB

PROGRAMME OF DEMONSTRATIONS

IN CHEMICAL LABORATORY

1.	Paints, water colour and oil	N. J. Chambers
2.	Diffusion of gases	E. E. M. Stephenson
3.	Dobereiner's lamp	H. Y. Anderson
4.	Methods of obtaining Fire	H. A. Lyons, J. Dewsbury
5.	Iodine and some iodides	J. Sandeman, B. G. F. Stenson
6.	Thermite	A. Cagiati, H. N. Grattan-Doyle

IN PHYSICAL LABORATORY

7.	Hand steadiness tests, etc	E. J. Scott, E. Kevill
8.	(In workshop) The duration of an electric spark	R. A. Rapp
9.	Artificial halo	J. F. Boyan
		B. J. Collins
10.	Radiant heat and light	J. Harrigan
	Surface tension of mercury	E. B. E. Tucker, G. F. Young
11.	Some surface tension phenomena	A. A. J. Boyle
12.	Singing and sensitive flames	A. J. Lowndes, A. A. J. Boyle
13.	Cork motors	J. G. Knowles
	Cobalt-chrome magnets	N. K. MacDonald
14.	The spheroidal state of liquids	J. M. Horn, H. Barton

The Ampleforth Journal

IN DARK ROOM

- | | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| 15. | X rays and Lathode rays | B. J. Murphy |
| IN MECHANICAL LABORATORY | | |
| 16. | Sound waves on the screen | J. H. Alley |
| 17. | Stereoscopic projection | B. B. Carroll, A. H. Blake |
| 18. | The acoustics of buildings | W. B. Fawcett, F. V. Farrell |

RUGBY FOOTBALL

IN several ways the football season has been rather disappointing though the record has not been bad. The 1st XV won eight matches and lost four, and the 2nd XV won four and lost one match so the balance is well on the right side. But several of the more interesting games were cancelled for one reason or another, notably the Sedbergh game. The match in London against Cranleigh was also held up by the weather, and we missed very much the annual meetings with Stonyhurst and Giggleswick. After eleven years St Peter's succeeded in defeating us at York and we received a rather unexpected reverse at the hands of Worksop, though indeed the XV was by no means at full strength. Somehow or other the team seldom appeared to do itself justice in attack though as a rule the defence was admirable. This was particularly in evidence in the Durham match when Durham invariably got possession in the scrums and had chance after chance of attacking in favourable positions but were kept out by sheer determination and low hard tackling. The School pack was light, very light, but it was a hard-working and fast eight. The great drawback—a handicap to any pack and to a light pack a sheer disaster—was the lack of a really good hooker. On an average our opponents got the ball three times out of four and when we did get it, the heeling was inclined to be slow so that the task of the half was a thankless one. Lack of inches told heavily in the line-out where there was always a tendency to assume the defensive.

The half-backs were very sound, Walker the fly-half, often brilliant particularly in attack, Whitfield the scrum-half, a positive pillar of strength in defence. They knew each other's play to a nicety and their combination was excellent. Much of the success of the team was due to them. Several full-backs were tried, Tucker proving the most reliable. His tackling was good, and his kicking much improved in length but he lacked pace. Purcell filled the position several times and his kicking was very useful but his defence was weak. The three-quarters as a line were rather disappointing.

The Ampleforth Journal

Occasionally their play revealed possibilities and a high level would be reached, and then for no apparent reason they became inept and disjointed and unconvincing.

Lawson and Morgan played on the wings before Christmas and both did exceedingly well, their speed and determination gaining them many tries. Ainscough and Conroy were the centres. The former showed considerable improvement on last season's form, his cutting through being cleverly executed and his tackling sound. Conroy was rather unreliable, his handling often being at fault, and his defence rather weak. Yet at times he was quite brilliant in attack and his clever cut through in the last moments of the game against the Mount snatched the match out of the fire. Nevill played on the wing after Christmas, Morgan taking the place of Ainscough who had left. Nevill's play improved greatly during the season. He ran with determination and always made for the corner flag and his tackling which was weak at first became quite sound, as was shown by the way in which he held Danby the Army wing in the matches against the Signals.

Nelson led the forwards and the leadership seemed to affect his play which was not so effective as it had been. But he rose to the occasion splendidly against St Peter's when he put up an heroic fight and was the best forward on the field. His absence in several matches was most regrettable.

MacDonald led the pack in Nelson's absence, and he proved a good deputy, his play showing great improvement on last season. Kevill was perhaps the best of the forwards, always hard at work in attack and defence; Stapleton was most prominent in the loose and was always on the spot to take "the man over," his tackling and saving being beyond reproach.

Collins made a good front-row man and was always in the thick of the mauls; Ahern was absent from several matches but when he did play he was very good indeed particularly in loose rushes; Fattorini improved a lot in the course of the season and should be a useful man in next season's pack. P. H. Whitfield was a hard-working forward

Rugby Football

without conspicuous virtues. F. Fuller played towards the end of the season and proved an acquisition, but he is rather clumsy. March-Phillips played occasionally and was useful in the line-out. Scott was the regular hooker and he was quick in the loose and a good tackle. Rapp who played in several games was sound but rather slow.

Congratulations to the following who were awarded their colours during the season:—D. R. Morgan, G. K. Stapleton, T. M. Ahern, E. Kevill, A. J. MacDonald and G. W. A. Nevill.

AMPLEFORTH V. WORKSOP COLLEGE

This game was played at Ampleforth under very bad conditions on Feb 10th. Walker the captain was unable to play and Morgan was taken from the wing to play fly-half. Nevill came in on the wing and Rabbett in the centre. This re-arrangement was not a success. The backs never showed a glimpse of their real form, and their failure seemed to react on the forwards who during the greater part of the game were a lifeless lot. Nelson and Stapleton put in much useful work and Kevill too but the pack as a whole were most unconvincing.

On the run of the play Worksop deserved to win as they did by 8 points to 3. The School were perhaps rather unlucky in the second half when Nevill ran over but was held up, but so many opportunities went begging that Fortune may be excused for turning her back on this occasion.

Worksop scored both their tries in the first half. Hepplewhite getting over in the corner after a good round of passing and Henderson who played a capital game at fly-half cutting through the centre and scoring under the posts, the School backs appearing to take a purely academic interest in his movements. The goal points were added so that at half-time the School had to face a lead of 8 points. These were soon reduced to five after a strong run by Lawson on the right. The School continued to attack but never really looked like scoring save on the one occasion already referred to. The home defence stiffened very much and the forwards threw off their lethargy but their effort came too late. Work-

The Ampleforth Journal

sop tackled really well and the game ended with the School deservedly beaten by a goal and a try to a try. J. C. Tucker at full-back proved very sound and his tackling and saving were excellent.

AMPLEFORTH—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, J. Rabnett, J. T. Conroy, G. W. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. R. Morgan; J. H. Nelson, E. Kevill, A. J. Macdonald, G. Stapleton, B. J. Collins, E. J. Scott, P. H. Whitfield, A. Cagiati.

AMPLEFORTH 'C', THE BORDER REGIMENT

On February 13th the 1st XV who showed greatly improved form played the Border Regiment who are stationed at York.

The return of Walker to fly-half and the three-quarter line to its normal shape made all the difference, and one could hardly recognise in the team that won to-day, the side that performed so indifferently against Workop a few days ago.

The pack as usual was hopelessly outweighed but they shoved manfully and thanks to getting in the first heave they were able to give the backs plenty of chances.

Both sides tackled well and the marking was very close. Orthodox passing led nowhere, or at least to the touchlines.

The visitors started to press at once and by sheer weight looked as though they must score, but whole-hearted tackling and plucky saving kept them out, and gradually the School gained ground and began to attack. Just when things were looking well an intercepted pass nearly led to disaster, but Tucker brought his man down. Almost immediately after, when the regiment was on the attack, Morgan intercepted and had a clear run up to the back with Lawson in attendance a well-timed pass and Lawson, with several opponents in vain pursuit, scored under the posts. The attempt at goal hit the bar but the School had a valuable three points lead. There was no further scoring in the first half which was mainly a grim battle between the opposing packs. Tucker had a lot of work to do and he made no mistake.

Rugby Football

The second half provided a very even and very exciting period. There was more open play though most of the passing runs were nipped in the bud. After ten minutes during which the Regiment had done most of the attacking, Walker picked up a dropped pass and worked out to the left with Conroy and Nevill on his left. Having drawn the defence he suddenly changed direction to the right without losing touch with his threes, passed out to Conroy who drew the back and handed on to Nevill, who scored wide of the posts. Lawson added the goal points.

The Borderers quickly reduced this lead. From the kick-off in the centre, Barnes intercepting a careless pass from a forward to his backs had a clear run in. Captain Chambers added the goal. The Regiment now came on with tremendous dash and the School defence was severely tested. The tackling was excellent and in spite of the clever individualism of Chambers at fly-half all his efforts to get through himself to open out to his backs were frustrated. The forwards then took a hand and tried to rush the light School pack off its feet. Judicious kicking gradually drove them back and the School once more gained the initiative. Morgan and Lawson did good work on the right but they were safely held. In the last few minutes, the Regiment made a great onslaught with forward rushes and the last incident of an exciting game was a touch-down by Nevill with the Border pack close on his heels.

Ampleforth won by a goal and a try (8 points) to a goal (5 points) and every credit is due to the pack, well led by Nelson, for holding out against so much heavier and stronger opponents and to the backs for their heroic saving.

AMPLEFORTH—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, D. R. Morgan, J. T. Conroy, G. W. A. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; J. H. Nelson, E. Kevill, A. J. Macdonald, G. Stapleton, E. J. Scott, R. A. Rapp, B. J. Collins, F. Fuller.

AMPLEFORTH "A" 'C', PANNAL ASH COLLEGE

The match against this school on February 20th produced a rousing game and the "A" XV quite deserved their victory.

The Ampleforth Journal

Nevill, Conroy and Tucker were the only members of the 1st XV playing—they were all conspicuous, but none more so than Lyon-Lee who played a sterling game at scrum-half. The opening play was very much in favour of the School who were all over Pannal for ten minutes. The 2nd XV forwards in particular rushed the opposing pack off its feet and got the ball every time in the scrums owing to quick tight packing. Nevill opened the scoring with a strong run on the left in which he beat his *vis-à-vis* and the back. Conroy soon added a further try after some clever passing and re-passing between Rabnett and himself. Immediately afterwards Rabnett was injured and took no further part in the game, P. Whitfield being taken out of the pack to fill his position, which he did with some success. Nevill scored another try and then the visitors took a hand and scored twice in quick succession, Morgan breaking through the centre, thanks to some weak tackling. This ended the scoring in the first half and as none of the tries had been converted the School led by 9 points to 6.

Early in the second half Conroy scored a splendid try under the posts after running very elusively from the half way line. Fuller kicked a goal. Both sides enjoyed spells of attack and there was a lot of forward rushing and abortive back play, and then opening out from the left, Bayliff set his backs going, and Whitfield scored in the corner. A few minutes from the end, after some scrambling play in the School "twenty-five," Jones picked up and got over for Pannal, but Lowndes balanced this reverse by a capital try after quick following up by the forwards, so that Ampleforth won by 1 goal and 5 tries (20 points) to 3 tries (9 points).

AMPLEFORTH "A"—J. C. Tucker; G. W. A. Nevill, J. T. Conroy, A. A. Boyle, J. Rabnett; R. A. Lyon-Lee, W. H. Bayliff; P. H. Whitfield, J. F. Marnan, J. Dewsbury, A. J. Lowndes, G. H. March-Phillips, E. W. Fattorini, R. R. Rowan, D. W. Humphrey.

AMPLEFORTH V. SIGNALS

On February 21st, a XV composed of officers of various regiments on a signalling course at Catterick, motored over to the School and were handled rather severely by the XV, who

Rugby Football

were on the top of their form, and had their much heavier opponents beaten fore and aft.

The ground was in good condition and the game was fast and very open. In Nelson's absence the forwards were led by MacDonald and they played just the right game, always on the ball, breaking up quickly, backing up and falling back quickly in defence. In the latter department Kevill and Stapleton did as much tackling as any of the backs with the exception of Whitfield, who tackled and saved magnificently. Tucker, the full-back, never faltered in defence and his safe tackling prevented several tries.

The understanding among the backs was excellent, and their movements were carried out with a rapidity and decision that quite bewildered their opponents. The School commenced attacking at once, and the backs quickly showed that they were in form, several attacks being held up only just short of the line. After eight minutes a rapid bout of passing gave Lawson a possible opening, and he scored in the corner after beating off the attentions of two tacklers. The kick at goal failed. Another try was soon added by Walker, who feinted to pass inwards and then ran straight through, beating the full-back, and then scored a great try. The Signals' pack began to wake up, and working up into an attacking position their backs were given several opportunities. Danby, the Army three-quarter, made some good runs, but he was invariably brought down before he could work out an opening. Tucker was called on to stop forward rushes, and he picked up and found touch without fail. Shortly before half-time, Morgan took a pass from Conroy at full speed, broke inwards and eluding the attentions of three opponents, scored under the posts, a great individual try. Lawson kicked a goal so the School led at half-time by 11 points to nil.

The Signals began the second half with renewed vigour, and the School defence was sorely tried, but it held out and good touch-kicking by the backs relieved the pressure and kept play in midfield. A further addition was made to the lead when Lawson forced his way over in the corner. Then Fletcher was all but over the line when he was splendidly brought down by Nevill, who had come in from the wing

The Ampleforth Journal

just in time to save a certain try. Another tackle by Stapleton saved an awkward situation, and then at last Bellamy succeeded in breaking through and scored an unconverted try. The visiting forwards now began to tire, and the School pack took full advantage of it. Some clever play at a line-out put Walker in possession, and a capital round of passing ended in Lawson scoring his third try. Two more tries were scored, one by Scott after some close quick passing and the other by Morgan from an inward pass from Nevill. This last try was converted, leaving the School victorious by 2 goals 5 tries (25 points) to 1 try (3 points).

AMPLEFORTH—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, D. R. Morgan, J. T. Conroy, G. W. A. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; A. J. MacDonald, E. Kevill, G. Stapleton, E. J. Scott, B. J. Collins, R. A. Rapp, F. Fuller, A. Cagiati.

AMPLEFORTH "A" v. RIPON AND DISTRICT

THIS match played on the School ground on March 13th did not afford a very interesting game. Boyle was played at fly-half with a view to giving him practice with Whitfield, as Walker would be unable to play in the forthcoming game with the Mount. Walker played in the centre to Williamson. The 2nd XV pack put up quite a good show and gave the backs plenty of opportunities, but the handling was uncertain and the visitors' defence was quite good. Walker opened the scoring with a try after a round of passing and Conroy added a goal. Ripon attacked for a time but they were easily held. Before half-time Walker dropped a penalty goal.

The second half was scrappy. Ripon scored one good try after excellent passing, and the goal was added, but the School went further ahead when Nevill finished off a movement with a try in the corner. There was no further scoring and the "A" team won a dull game by 1 goal, 1 penalty goal, 1 try (11 points) to 1 goal (5 points).

AMPLEFORTH—J. C. Tucker; W. F. Williamson, D. E. Walker, J. T. Conroy, G. W. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, A. J. Boyle; J. P. Marnan, A. Cagiati, R. A. Rapp, P. H. Whitfield, E. W. Fattorini, J. Dewsbury, A. J. Lowndes, K. R. Rowan.

Rugby Football

AMPLEFORTH v. MOUNT ST MARY'S

THE Mount paid us a visit on March 16th, and a thrilling game ensued. Walker, the School captain and fly-half, was absent from the team and Boyle was brought into the side in his place. Though not possessing the versatility and resource of Walker, Boyle played a very sound game, and is to be complimented on the way he opened our the game and kept his head in some very tight corners.

The School started off well and were soon on the attack, but the Mount tackling was sound and Rowntree the full-back frequently brought relief with long kicks into touch.

After a quarter of an hour, Morgan got away, eluded a tackle, and running up to the back gave Lawson a scoring pass in midfield. The wing man made no mistake, and out-distancing his pursuers scored under the posts for Morgan to add a goal. The Mount backs passed well, but they could not break through. Nevill made a long run on the left, but was brought down by the back. Ampleforth settled down in the Mount's twenty-five, but attack after attack failed, and then the Mount brought off a splendid forward rush and a good opportunity to score was spoiled by a knock-on. There was a long spell of mid-field play, and then Ampleforth worked down to the visitors' twenty-five again. From a scrum on the left, Boyle got the ball from Whitfield on the open side, at once cut off to the blind side and sent Nevill in with a well-judged pass. Lawson failed with the place-kick. Before half-time the Mount reduced the lead, Rowntree kicking a wonderful goal from a penalty for an offside infringement near the touchline.

After half-time the Mount attacked, and several School forwards being badly off-side after a scrum in front of the posts, Rowntree made no mistake with the kick and the home lead was reduced to 2 points. From the kick-off the School attacked again, and after some vigorous rushes, Kevill went over with a splendid dribble and scored in a difficult position, from which Morgan failed to place a goal. Both sides were playing capital football, and the game was full of thrilling incidents. The duel between Lawson and Manley was very

The Ampleforth Journal

even, neither being able to get past the other. Finally the Mount got within striking distance, and Christie scored a splendid try after a cut through in the centre. Rowntree just failed with the all-important kick at goal, so that the School still held their lead of 2 points. With five minutes to go, a misunderstanding between Lawson and Purcell gave Manley a chance, and he dashed over in the corner with a well-deserved try. The goal kick failed, and with only a few minutes to go, the game seemed to be as good as over. Morgan took the kick-off, and the forwards following up smartly, smothered the attempt to find touch. From the loose scrum the School forwards heeled to Whitfield. The ball went to Boyle who handed to Morgan. He was closely marked and passed at once to Conroy who dashed off and managed to elude his immediate opponent. The possibility of a try became more apparent, though there were two men making for Nevill. Conroy got in his pass at full speed, and Nevill racing off for the corner just got over as he was being pulled down. It was a thrilling finish to a game that was brimful of thrills. Nevill's try was not converted, and the shot at goal being the last kick of the match, Ampleforth won by 1 goal 3 tries (14 points) to 2 penalty goals and 2 tries (12 points).

AMPLEFORTH—L. G. Purcell; W. H. Lawson, D. R. Morgan, J. T. Conroy, G. W. Nevill, E. W. Whitfield, A. A. Boyle; A. J. Mac Donald, E. Kevill, G. S. Stapleton, T. M. Ahern, E. J. Scott, B. J. Collins, G. March-Phillips, E. W. Fatorini.

AMPLEFORTH V. SIGNALS (CATTERICK)

For the third time this season the Signals brought over a side on March 10th, and this time they succeeded in lowering our colours. There was a gale of wind blowing down the field, and the School playing with it in the first half were able to score 8 points without response. Tucker scored the first try, nipping in at the right moment and completing a passing movement with a well-earned try. Morgan soon after scored near the posts and Lawson converted. All further efforts to score were unavailing, the Signals defence being excellent. It was felt that a lead of 8 points was not sufficient, and this proved to be the case. The Signals had far more of the game

Rugby Football

in the second half and crossed the goal line four times, tries being scored by Hyder, Hardy, Rance and Fletcher, and one try being converted the Signals won by 1 goal 3 tries (14 points) to 1 goal 1 try (8 points).

AMPLEFORTH—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, D. R. Morgan, J. T. Conroy, G. W. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; E. Kevill, A. J. MacDonald, T. M. Ahern, F. Fuller, E. J. Scott, B. J. Collins, A. Cagiati, G. H. March-Phillips.

AMPLEFORTH V. BRADFORD "A"

This game played on the School ground on March 6th resulted in a narrow victory for the School. During the first half Ampleforth, with a very strong wind at their backs, had most of the play but a lead of 14 points appeared none too much under the circumstances. The game certainly made accurate passing difficult, but despite this excuse the School backs failed rather badly. Their handling and passing at times was very feeble and none of them made anything like sufficient use of the wind. Of opportunities there were plenty, but most of them were literally thrown to the winds.

In the first few minutes of the game Morgan cut in and scored a very good try which Lawson converted, and a few moments later Tucker joined in a passing movement and scored a capital try which Lawson also improved. It looked as though the School was going to pile up a score, but then everything went wrong until Conroy in desperation took a drop at goal which succeeded and gave the School a lead of 14 points at half-time. Bradford had not been on the defensive all the time, but they were well held though their short quick passing often spelled danger.

In the second half with the gale behind them, Bradford were a different side and they quickly asserted themselves. The School pack clearly felt the effort of pushing against a heavier pack and facing the wind and they seldom got the ball. Greenwood got over for Bradford near the corner flag, and this was quickly followed by a good try by Ellerbeck who cut through cleverly. Neither of the tries was converted. The School attacked again and Lawson looked like getting through but he was overwhelmed by superior numbers, and

The Ampleforth Journal

Bradford found touch in mid-field. Whitfield was conspicuous for a lot of plucky saving, but was rather slow in getting the ball away and Walker had to stand up too close on account of the wind. Ellerbeck intercepted a pass and raced through to score a try on his own account and he added the goal points himself. This brought the visitor's score to within 3 points of the School's. A further score then came to the School. Whitfield slipped away unexpectedly on the blind side and threw out a long pass to Nevill who just got over in the corner. Bradford came again and Hall touched down after a forward rush. This was the end of the scoring, though Bradford pressed hard for the last five minutes, and the School won by 2 goals, 1 dropped goal and 1 try (17 points) to 1 goal, 3 tries (14 points).

AMPLEFORTH—J. C. Tucker; W. H. Lawson, D. R. Morgan, J. T. Conroy, G. W. A. Nevill; E. W. Whitfield, D. E. Walker; A. J. MacDonald, E. Kevill, G. S. Stapleton, T. M. Ahern, E. J. Scott, F. Fuller, B. J. Collins, G. H. March-Phillipps.

AMPLEFORTH COLTS V. AYSGARTh SCHOOL

The Colts beat Aysgarth School at Ampleforth on February 24th by 18 points to nil. The sides were evenly matched forward, but Rabbett proved too strong outside and scored four of the six tries. The two others were scored by Bevan and Macdonald. G. E. Taylor played a capital game at scrum-half, showing however a tendency to trust too much to himself—there was certainly nothing mechanical about his play. There was a lack of combination among the School backs, C. E. Macdonald being the chief offender in the matter of holding on to the ball too long. Fuller who showed good style on the wing was starved, nor was Bevan given many opportunities. Rabbett shone as an individual, but he has a lot to learn in combination. In the pack, Nevill was first-rate and Foley was always in the thick of the fight; these two and Barton who played a very plucky game were the best forwards. Aysgarth's combination was really better than that of the Colts, but the tackling was very sound and they never succeeded in breaking down a strong defence.

AMPLEFORTH COLTS—A. B. Tucker; G. A. Bevan, B. Rabbett, C. E. Macdonald, L. M. Fuller; G. E. Taylor, E. N. Prescott; R. W. Barton, W. H. Donnelly, P. Ainscough, J. M. Foley, A. J. Morris, J. S. Dalglish, W. B. Murray, J. G. Nevill.

THE SPORTS

THE Sports took place this year at the end of the Easter Term in favourable weather, but as the decision to hold them was made rather late, there was not really sufficient time for practice. Under the circumstances the times and distances were quite good and well up to the average standard. Conroy's record for the High Jump was the outstanding feature in the programme. He gave a very fine exhibition of stylish jumping and lowered by one inch the existing Victorian record of 5 feet 3 inches, set up by Fr Maurus Powell well back in the last century. Conroy also established a new record for the Hurdles. March-Phillipps was outstanding in long-distance running, carrying off both the Mile and the Cross-Country, and Lawson appeared to be the most versatile athlete, his name figuring in five events. It will be noticed on the page showing the results that the School was divided into three sections instead of the usual five. In former years the five divisions were made in a rather haphazard manner, individuals being relegated to sets in accordance with their supposed ability rather than on an age standard.

The Committee therefore decided to bring our Sports more into line with accepted custom and establish a strict "age standard" thus enabling us to judge our "form" compared with other schools. While such a departure from long custom may have been distasteful to juniors who saw their chances diminished—one even heard it suggested that the Games Master with an eye on his cash box was the evil genius behind the reform—it certainly introduced a note of reality into the Sports and made the programme much more workable and less drawn out.

In the "under 16" division, Hammond stood out conspicuously in the shorter races, and in the other events, Riddell, Larios and Carroll were in keen competition, the latter just carrying off the championship of his division by two points.

In the "under 14" division, Prescott, Waddilove and Blackmore were the most prominent, the latter winning the

EVENTS	SET I.		SET II. (under 16)		Result	SET III. (under 14)		Result
	WINNERS		WINNERS			WINNERS		
<i>Hundred Yards</i>	1. W. H. Lawson 2. G. W. A. Nevill 3. L. G. Purcell	11 sec.	10½ sec.	1. A. F. Hammond 2. J. Riddell 3. G. L. Hicks	12 sec.	1. E. N. Prescott 2. M. C. Waddilove 3. A. F. Colquhoun	13 sec.	<i>Steeple Chase</i> SET I. 1. D. R. Morgan 2. J. T. Conroy
<i>220 Yards</i>	1. D. R. Morgan 2. G. J. Stapleton 3. G. W. A. Nevill	25 sec.	24½ sec.	1. A. F. Hammond 2. G. L. Hicks 3. G. F. Lyons	26½ sec.	1. E. N. Prescott 2. W. C. Waddilove 3. M. W. Blackmore	29 sec.	3. W. H. Lawson SET II. 1. J. Riddell 2. J. M. Lind
<i>440 Yards</i>	1. D. R. Morgan 2. R. A. Rapp 3. G. H. March-Phillipps	58½ sec.	57 sec.	1. A. F. Hammond 2. E. J. Birkbeck 3. B. B. Carroll	62½ sec.	1. M. C. Waddilove 2. E. N. Prescott 3. M. W. Blackmore	69½ sec.	3. E. J. Birkbeck SET III. 1. E. N. Prescott
<i>Half-Mile</i>	1. P. H. Whitfield 2. G. J. Stapleton 3. J. R. Quirke	2 m. 16½ sec.	2 m. 13½ sec.	1. B. B. Carroll 2. G. L. Hicks 3. E. J. Birkbeck	2 m. 28½ sec.	1. M. C. Waddilove 2. M. W. Blackmore 3. J. S. Dalglish	2 m. 43½ sec.	2. M. W. Blackmore 3. M. C. Waddilove
<i>Mile</i>	1. G. H. March-Phillipps 2. P. H. Whitfield 3. J. R. Quirke	5 m. 2½ sec.	4 m. 52½ sec.	1. H. Blake 2. W. J. Stirling 3. B. B. Carroll	5 m. 49½ sec.			<i>Cross Country Race</i> SET I. 1. G. H. March-Phillipps 2. P. H. Whitfield 3. D. R. Morgan
<i>Hurdles</i>	1. J. T. Conroy 2. A. J. MacDonald 3. D. R. Morgan	19½ sec.	20½ sec.	1. J. Riddell 2. P. P. Larios 3. R. Rooke-Ley	20½ sec.	1. R. P. Leeming 2. E. N. Prescott 3. L. M. Fuller	21½ sec.	SET II. 1. B. B. Carroll 2. H. Blake 3. W. J. Stirling
<i>High Jump</i>	1. J. T. Conroy 2. W. H. Lawson 3. F. Senni	5ft. 4in.	5 ft. 3 in.	1. C. F. Lyons { B. B. Carroll 2. P. P. Larios	4 ft. 8½ in.	(E. N. Prescott M. C. Waddilove A. H. Cardwell	4 ft. 4 in.	SET III. 1. M. W. Blackmore 2. J. S. Dalglish 3. R. P. Leeming
<i>Long Jump</i>	1. W. H. Lawson 2. H. N. Grattan-Doyle 3. J. T. Conroy	18ft. 1 in.	19ft. 10 in.	1. P. P. Larios 2. J. Riddell 3. E. M. Stephenson	15ft. 1 in.	1. I. H. Ogilvie 2. D. M. Farrell 3. E. N. Prescott	19ft. 7 in.	
<i>Putting the Weight</i>	1. F. Senni 2. W. H. Lawson 3. D. R. Morgan	28ft. 5 in.	30ft. 6 in.	1. C. F. Lyons 2. J. Riddell 3. R. R. Rowan	25ft. 10 in.	1. D. C. Mee-Power 2. R. H. Riddell 3. R. W. Barton	20 ft. 6 in.	
<i>Throwing the Cricket Ball</i>	1. W. H. Lawson 2. E. T. Cary-Elwes 3. G. W. A. Nevill	8½ yds. 8½ in.	11¼ yds. 2 ft. 6 in.	1. P. P. Larios 2. B. B. Carroll 3. H. D. King	70 yds. 2 ft. 7 in.	1. D. C. Mee-Power 2. L. M. Fuller 3. R. W. Barton	54 yds. 2 ft. 11 in.	

The Ampleforth Journal

Cross-country race in very convincing style and figuring in three other events, Prescott carried off the shorter races, and Waddilove the long ones, and they tied in the High Jump, Prescott finally winning the championship of the division by aggregating two points more than Waddilove.

It is probable that the 1926 Sports will be the last held on the cricket field track, as provision is being made for a track on the new playing fields now under course of construction on the west side of the cricket field. For the last time, too, the old "colours" have been flaunted. They served their purpose well in supplying the competitive note and made every event in every set a matter of real interest to everyone. In future competitions will be even keener, that of House against House.

The successful "colour" this year was Pink, captained by Morgan, with Yellow (March-Phillips) and Brown (E. W. Whitfield) well placed as second and third.

The following were the Cup winners :

Victor-Ludorum	W. H. Lawson
The Mile	G. H. March-Phillips
Half Mile	F. H. Whitfield
Quarter Mile	D. R. Morgan
220 Yards	D. R. Morgan
Hurdles	J. T. Conroy
100 Yards	W. H. Lawson
High Jump	J. T. Conroy
Cross Country	G. H. March-Phillips
" Under 16 " Division	B. B. Carroll
" Under 14 " Division	E. N. Prescott

OLD BOYS' NOTES.

WE ask the prayers of readers for the soul of James Barton of Carr House, Weld Bank, Lancashire, who died in March. The Requiem was said by Father Prior, brother-in-law of Mr Barton. To Bernard Livesey we offer condolences on the death of his mother, and to Gerald Lindsay on the death of his father. R.I.P.

* * *

We record with deep regret the death of Gerald Gilbert, who lost his life by accidentally falling down a well in India, and we ask prayers for his soul.

LIEUT GILBERT of the Royal Warwickshire Regiment, was attached in the Autumn of 1925 to the 10/17 Dogra Regiment training at Jullundur. During his six months service there he had won the respect and affection of all ranks, as is shewn by the many tributes paid to his memory and the letters which Mr Gilbert has received. The officer commanding the Jullundur Brigade Area wrote as follows: "I regret extremely the loss of this young and valuable officer, who during the six months he was attached to the 10th Bn. 17th Dogra Regt. proved himself to be an efficient, energetic and high-spirited young officer, temperate in his habits, and imbued with a high sense of duty. His death was a loss to his regiment and to the Service." He was buried with full military honours, many officers attending. Of these one wrote that "throughout the station there was a very genuine grief. He was extraordinarily popular there." We offer the deepest sympathy to Mrs Gilbert in her loss, in which we all share.

* * *

The Scottish Area Dinner of the Ampleforth Society was held in St Enoch Station hotel, Glasgow, on Thursday, January 7th. The Abbot of Ampleforth was in the chair. The Headmaster of Ampleforth was also present. A letter was read from his Grace the Archbishop of Glasgow thanking the Committee for their invitation to be present at the dinner and expressing his regret that a previous engagement pre-

The Ampleforth Journal

vented him accepting. The function was in every respect a great success and was attended by members of the area and their friends. Among the guests were The Right Rev Monsignor D. Forbes, D.D., Very Rev Canon O'Brien, Sir Robert Wilson, Colonel Dee, Dr J. F. Gibbons, etc. Members of the Ampleforth Society present were Captain R. Abney Hastings, Messrs. J. F. Horn, P. J. Neeson, J. A. MacLaughlin, J. E. Lee, J. F. McKillop, D. Harrington, J. Harrigan, M. K. Livingstone, A. C. Young, L. Newton, J. K. Loughran, H. M. Dillon, E. M. Dee, B. D. Dee. The toast of "Alma Mater" was proposed by Mr P. J. Neeson and replied to by the Headmaster. Canon O'Brien proposed "The Ampleforth Society," and was replied to by Mr J. F. Horn, M.A., J.P.

* * *

AN Ampleforth Dinner was held at the Exchange Hotel, Liverpool, on April 8th. There were over fifty members present at the dinner including many old Amplefordians who had never been before. Everyone seemed to enjoy themselves very much and the time was all too short. His Grace the Archbishop of Liverpool was in the chair, and both Fr Abbot and the Headmaster were present. His Grace the Archbishop proposed "Alma Mater," in which speech he recalled his pleasant visit to Ampleforth. His Grace was seconded by Mr J. G. Fishwick. The toast was replied to by the Headmaster who touched on the successes of Ampleforth at Oxford and also spoke on the need for the new House. The Headmaster was supported by the Abbot who on rising was received by everyone standing and cheering. Mr George Chamberlain, sen, proposed the toast of the Archbishop, making a very good speech in which he referred to the proposed new cathedral. The Area Secretary writes: "The dinner on the whole it was a great success, although we should have liked to have had more members present to meet the new Abbot and Headmaster."

* * *

THE London Dinner of the Ampleforth Society was held at the Hyde Park Hotel on Tuesday, January 12th and was attended by Father Abbot, the Headmaster, several members

Old Boys

of the community and others to the number of forty. Abbot Hunter Blair was prevented from attending at the last moment through illness. The toast of "Alma Mater" was proposed by Mr G. P. Cronk, and replied to by the Headmaster; that of the "Visitors" in an extremely humorous speech by Mr J. W. H. Pike, and replied to by Mr W. B. Williams (Secretary of the Public Schools Club), and "The Chairman" was proposed by Captain R. Abney Hastings. At the close of the speeches the company were entertained at the piano by Mr J. C. Sterdale Bennett.

* * *

WE congratulate Bernard J. Burge, I.C.S., on his marriage to Miss Barbara Waters, which took place at Calcutta in March. Over five hundred guests attended the reception at the Superintendent's House, Presidency General Hospital, given by the father of the bride, Lt-Col E. E. Waters, Superintendent.

* * *

FRANK DAVEY, who left Ampleforth in 1919, and is now on the Editorial staff of the *Daily News* in London, is engaged to Miss Catherine Cecilia Turner, daughter of Mr and Mrs C. Egerton Turner, of Bristol. The wedding is to take place at Bristol on August 4th. We offer congratulations and good wishes.

* * *

CUTHBERT MAYNE has been nominated by the Governor of Ceylon to the Colonial Secretary for appointment to the Administrative Public Service in either East or West Africa.

* * *

VISCOUNT ENCOMBE is in Sao Paulo, Brazil, studying the technical side of cotton growing on the estate of the Brazilian Plantations Syndicate, Ltd. He is a director of a company affiliated to the above company which owns nearly 3,000,000 acres of land in the State of Panama. He is enjoying the work involved in developing vast areas for crop growing, and finds the "primitive" life interesting "and the prospects wonderful provided that one is prepared to work hard."

The Ampleforth Journal

CAPTAIN F. P. COURTNEY has been appointed a Technical Manager to the Aero-giro Company, which is developing commercially Signor de la Cierva's remarkable invention.

* * *

B. J. DALY has been playing hockey for Dublin University.

* * *

G. AND W. BAGSHAWE won a silver cup in the London-Gloucester-London Reliability Trial.

* * *

T. H. RITTNER is at present studying at Bonn University.

* * *

R. A. MCGUINNESS of the McGuinness Produce Company, Calgary, writes that "the JOURNAL is to me a link with the past; I note the names of boys whose fathers were with me in the by-gone days, when Brother Oswald Smith was on the School staff." His son, Robert, has been studying for the priesthood since last October in Rome. He will be forty years of age in June; has "roughed it" in Canada in the early days became Irrigation Engineer for the Government, served two years in France during the war, and then returned to Canada where he has often tramped twenty miles to Mass, and twenty back to camp. We wish him every blessing upon his vocation to the priesthood.

* * *

PAUL FIELD is a qualified "ground" aeronautical engineer, and has specialised on aero engines for three years; he has obtained a good post with the Wright Aircraft Corporation of Patterson, New Jersey, and expects to sail soon for the U.S.A. A. FORS has written from Manila, where he is in the office of Smith, Bell & Co, Ltd.

Old Boys

ANGUS SMITH has given up his appointment as Dental Surgeon at Sandhurst. He is now at 142 Queens Road, Bayswater, W.2 and would much like to get in touch with old Ampleforth friends in town.

* * *

CAPTAIN CYRIL SIMPSON, R.E. Mess, Malta, has become engaged to be married to Miss Helen Ullo, of Sliema, Malta. We offer our congratulations. He hopes to visit us later this year.

* * *

LAURENCE LANCASTER writes from The Umkomaas Valley Cotton Estates, P.O., Richmond, Natal. He has had a bad year at farming owing to floods and storms in March and April. He has 400 acres under plough this year, but is more concerned with the "problem" of the Zulu and his language.

* * *

OXFORD NOTES

H. J. GRISEWOOD (Worcester) took the title-role in the O.U.D.S. production of King Henry IV, Part 2. The *Times* critic considered his King Henry "actually the best, and certainly the most promising, undergraduate performance of the evening."

T. H. Rittner (Pembroke) rowed for Pembroke 1st Toller. J. S. Somers-Cocks (Balliol) played in "auppers" for his college, and W. Bagshawe for "the House."

A. M. De Zulueta (New College) contributed a series of articles written from Rome and entitled "Patmos" to the *Cherwell*.

PREPARATORY SCHOOL.

THE new boys in January were: A. I. James, G. F. McWilliams Henry.

* * *

THE Captain of the School was F. D. Stanton.

* * *

THE Captains of Games were: R. C. M. Monteith and F. D. Stanton.

* * *

"FIRST BOYS" were: Lower third, E. F. Ryan; Second form, R. W. Perceval; First form, R. M. H. Horn; Preparatory form, K. W. Bennett.

* * *

THE following played for the First XV:

R. A. M. Monteith, E. F. Ryan, E. Y. Dobson, E. R. W. Todhunter, D. V. S. Stewart, W. M. Campbell, T. H. Mee-Power, G. H. Fattorini, D. N. Kendall, G. J. McCann, E. R. Waugh, G. K. Wace, B. C. MacDermott, F. D. Stanton, A. I. James, F. J. M. Scott, H. B. King, M. B. Longinotto, J. P. Rochford.

THE following had their Colours:

R. C. M. Monteith, F. D. Stanton, E. F. Ryan, B. C. MacDermot, E. Y. Dobson, D. V. S. Stewart, W. M. Campbell, T. H. Mee-Power, J. H. Fattorini, A. I. James, R. E. W. Todhunter.

* * *

THE following played for the Second XV:

W. B. Fenny, J. P. Rochford, R. W. Perceval, E. P. Read-Davis, B. C. Mawson, D. A. Stirling, N. F. Murphy, J. H. P. Gilbey, N. B. M. McElligott, L. R. H. Leach, P. J. M. Scott, M. B. Longinotto, M. G. Y. Dobson, H. St J. Yates, H. B. King, M. H. Davey, O. A. J. Cary-Elwes.

Preparatory School

THE First XV match results were as follows:

Aysgarth	Lost	0-21
Terrington Hall	Won	26-0
Aysgarth	Lost	0-9
Terrington Hall	Won	26-0
Red House	Won	12-3
Red House	Lost	0-9

* * *

THE team must be congratulated on a season which left them well up on points.

* * *

THE Shooting Cup was won by F. G. Anne, the Billiard Cup by R. C. M. Monteith.

* * *

WE thank Dom Herbert for preaching the Easter Retreat.

* * *

THE following Lantern Lectures were given during term.

Dom Dunstan	St Joan of Arc
Dom Dunstan	Some Italian Cities
Dom Maurus	Some Famous Pictures
Dom Hugh	Astronomy
Dom Leo	The London Charterhouse and its Martyrs

and Dom Martin gave a lecture and recital of "Sea Shanties." We thank all these for coming over to lecture.

* * *

At the beginning of term we were sorry to lose Nurse Wreford and assure her of our grateful thanks for her kindness and care in the past.

The Ampleforth Journal

DURING the Winter either a rat or a stoat found its way into the aviary and killed over forty of the small finches. The corpses of the birds were discovered in a nesting box; the murderer was never caught. This great loss touched the hearts of our kind friends, and we have especially to thank Mr Feeny and Mrs Read Davis for not only replacing the birds but adding considerably to our collection. At present we have great hopes of a successful breeding season. Last year we were fortunate in producing eleven blue Budgerigars. This year we hope to do still better.

* * *

ONE of the rooms in the class room gallery has now been completely furnished as a Library. About five hundred volumes have been added; and for many of these we are indebted to the kindness of Mrs. Romanes.

* * *

SCOUTS.—The keenness and energy shown in the Troop during the last term has been of a very high order. There is of necessity—even in Scouting—a certain amount of “dry” work that must be done, and the Troop is to be congratulated on the way in which this work has been carried out. On March 31st the Troop and Pack were inspected by the O.C. and the 2nd in command of the College O.T.C. After the inspection and march past, rain drove us to the shelter of the play-room where numerous badges were given out. After the distribution the inspecting officer paid us a number of compliments. The thing that appealed to him most, was the steadiness with which the Troop and Pack stood on parade.

* * *

SPECIAL praise is due to the patrol leaders to whom a large measure of whatever success the troop has so far achieved must be attributed. Wood Pigeons are the leading patrol.

Preparatory School

The following is the programme of the concert at the end of term :

PROGRAMME

- | | | |
|----|---|---|
| 1 | PIANO (<i>Bach</i>) | E. R. Waugh |
| 2 | RECITATION " Buckingham Palace " | A. Ogilvie, P. S. W. Selby,
Lord Mauchline |
| 3 | EASTER CAROL, " 'Twas about the dead of night " | First Form
and Preparatory |
| 4 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | D. N. Kendall |
| 5 | RECITATION, " Ballad of Semmerwater " | P. H. G. Gilbey |
| 6 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | M. H. Davey |
| 7 | RECITATION, " The Bad-Tempered Mammoth " | Preparatory Form |
| 8 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | P. H. F. Walker |
| 9 | EASTER CAROL, " Hail Easter Bright " | Lower Third and Second
Form |
| 10 | RECITATION, " The Talkative Sprat " | First Form |
| 11 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | P. H. G. Gilbey |
| 12 | RECITATION | First Form |
| 13 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | H. B. King |
| 14 | RECITATION, " Some Natural History " | M. P. Fogarty, R. W.
Perceval, D. N. Kendall, F. J. Anne |
| 15 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | J. H. Jefferson |
| 16 | FRENCH, Two short recitations | |
| | 1. Le Chat, La Vieille Souris et la jeune | I. G. Maclaren, R.
H. Stewart, P. Ryan |
| | 2. Le Pont d'Avignon | Preparatory Form |
| 17 | PIANO, (<i>Bach</i>) | M. B. Longinotto |
| 18 | EASTER CAROL, " This Joyful Easter-Tide " | Lower Third and
Second Form |

Prosecution and Defence of Richard III

Compiled from various Authorities by
R. DUNLOP, B.A., Queen's College, Cambridge.
24 pp. Demy 8vo., wrapper. Price 6d. by post, 7d.

The Mass and the Church of England

*Indispensable to all Priests and to Laymen
interested in Anglo-Catholic Claims.*
186pp., illustrated in colour. By post, wrapper, 2/9; cloth, 4/6

The Bulwarks of Faith

(A Book of Catholic Apologetics).
By Rev. P. M. Northcote, Ph.D., M.C.
Preface by Right Rev. Abbot of Buckfast.
80pp. Demy 8vo. Cloth, 3/6, wrapper, 2/-; postage, 3d.

Japan's Martyr Church

By Sister Mary Bernard, York.
Preface by Right Rev. Bishop of Middlesbrough.
120pp. Demy 8vo. Cloth, 4/-; Wrapper, 2/6, postage, 3d.

Abandonment to Divine Providence

By Father J. P. De Caussade, S.J.
Translated by E. Strickland, Buckfast.
378 + xiii pp. Demy 8vo. Cloth lettered, 10/-; postage 6d.

St. Philomena's Roses

Arranged by E. Seton, Third order of St. Dominic.
"A book for all who love the Adorable Mystery of our Altar."
156pp. Cloth Gilt, 2/6; by post, 2/8.

Little Crown of St. Joseph

A Book of Prayers containing Novenas.
48pp. Paper, 6d.; Cloth, 1/6; Leather, 3/-, post free.

A Novena to St. Benedict

By a Monk of Ampleforth Abbey.
Third Edition. 24pp. with cover and Portrait of St. Benedict.
Price 3d. post free.

PRESS REVIEWS FREE FROM PUBLISHERS:-

THE CATHOLIC RECORDS PRESS, EXETER.

THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875.

Under the Patronage of R. Beaulieu and St Lawrence.

President, THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH.

OBJECTS

1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good-will towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special "Requiem" for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year's subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive "The Ampleforth Journal" without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the Journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include "The Ampleforth Journal" without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the lady, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s., provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

Existing Life Members who only paid £10 (under old rule No. 7) will not receive "The Ampleforth Journal" unless the extra £5 be paid.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec. CAPT. R. ABNEY-HASTINGS, Loudoun Castle, Galston, Ayrshire.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in Spring, Summer, and Autumn. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the commencement of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d.

The Title-page and Index of any Volume will be forwarded gratis on application to—

THE SECRETARY,

Ampleforth College, York